

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

A Polygamous Man He Is by Ongeziwe Anezwa

Introduction

In life we all dream about getting married off to your soulmate. The Prince charming whom you want to spend the rest of your life without but never do we imagine being part of the guests on your own Prince charming's wedding. I looked at myself in the mirror one more time, I looked beautiful wearing a white tight knee length dress and a big black hat, you know the type side chicks like wearing at their boyfriends funerals just to grab attention. It is big enough to fit two seats, dramatic I know! I came home yesterday, only to find out my soulmate is getting married today. I didn't believe it till I took a walk in the afternoon and I saw how busy it was in the yard with people preparing for the wedding. I decided then that I'll be attending the wedding, I just want to witness it all happening right before my eyes. "Are you done? Hurry or we'll be late, we still have to drive there remember?" My cousin Naledi screamed. "I'll be there

in a minute" I replied and took my car keys. The white wedding was taking place in Kokstad Ingeli Lodge. I guess that's the closest fancy place they could book that's close to home. I don't know why they left our local hotel, Umzimkhulu hotel.

"How do you feel?" Naledi asks while she does her make up as I drive. "I don't know actually, I really don't know."

"Whatever you do just don't scream and stop the wedding"-
Naledi

"Maybe I should shoot the bride." I laughed at my silly thought but she took it upon herself to check if I really carried a gun in my bag.

"Chill, I would never do that."

"I wouldn't know when it comes to you Anelisa."

My name is Anelisa Mpfana, a 26year old, I'm an auditor by profession and a part time fashion designer. It's two occupations that don't mix but because I am me and I can do whatever I want so they mix. I've always wanted to be a fashion designer but in the community and home I grew up in, being a fashion designer didn't seem like a career that would put food on the table. My family saw it as something I would do as a hobby and that I needed to have a "real job" as they put it in their own words. I grew up in a small town called Harding. As you know we black people have a home which our parents decided to have their house at and a home, which is home home and that is in Umzimkhulu in a village called Mfundweni, esikhewini. That's where my supposed soulmate is from and we attended the same school, Harding Secondary where we met in grade 10. We bonded and in just two months we started dating. Our relationship lasted for 6years and we broke up when we

were doing our third year at the age of 21, I was in Wits University and he was in Walter Sisulu University. At first we managed to keep our relationship going, distance didn't matter to us but I guess it all faded away, things just didn't work out. We broke up peacefully, there was no hard feelings or any hatred but we suddenly lost contact a few months after the separation. It's been 5 years since we broke up, I did see him here and there when I came home and he was around too but that hardly ever happened, he is a busy man. He is a hotshot lawyer, he made it, his hard work paid off and he is doing really well for himself. We got to the venue and I checked myself out for the last time.

"Shit, the bride is already going in. We're so late."- Naledi says.

We went in stretch tent which was well decorated and everything seemed very expensive and top class.

It is really his wedding, he likes the finer things in life. He is very stylish, has great taste and is the neatest person I know. We sat down on the last row, I could see everything properly from where I was sitting. He was smiling, he seemed really happy and nervous. He never gets nervous, I guess she makes him feel this way. The priest starts speaking and he goes on and on about the importance of marriage and commitment. They proceed and it is time for him to say his vows, he says them so perfectly and I imagine him say all those words to me. I imagine myself standing right in front of him as he holds my hands and promises to love me forever and ever. The bride says her vows too.

"Mr Azukise James Mjoli do you take Miss Dimpho Baloyi to be your lawfully wedded wife?" The priest asks

"Dimpho!! What! He is marrying Dimpho!" I shout-whisper and glare at Naledi "You know her?" - she asks

"Yes it's his ex, well his wife now. He dated her before he dated me." - I say and she brushes my hand. "Miss Dimpho Baloyi, do you take Mr Azukise James Mjoli to be your lawfully wedded husband?" - Priest "I do" I whisper along with Dimpho. They are pronounced as husband and wife. He takes off her veil and they kiss. It's really her, I was hoping it could be another Dimpho Baloyi and she looks prettier in person, I had only seen her in pictures before. We all stand up and applaud, some people are screaming and ululating but I'm just clapping my hands and holding back tears. He sees me as they walk past us, he seems shocked to see me and he keeps on walking.

"He saw you!" Naledi says as she squeezes me, she's just

causing a scene. Everyone walks to the reception venue and we sit down. The table I'm at is on the front row, too close to the bride and groom. "I don't think we should be seated here."

"What, no! It's perfect here, we get to see everything." - Naledi. Ofcourse she sees no fault in us sitting here. One of his brothers sits next to me and smiles.

"Daluxolo, it's been a while" I say as he takes my hand and kisses it.

"You look beautiful, when last did I even see you ntwana. Give me a hug"- Daluxolo He hugs me and hugs Naledi. He seems happy to see me.

"Its sad to see you under these circumstances. Your soulmate is getting married." Daluxolo says as he looks at me with pity.

"He is happy, that's all that matters and he is Dimpho's soulmate now. Where are the others?" By others I meant his brothers. They are four inseparable brothers, Daluxolo leading the herd and Azukise is the second one followed by the twins, Masonwabe and Sonwabile.

"They are somewhere around here, you know those two are always causing trouble wherever they are." He says and we talk for a while just catching up. We were not even paying attention to what was happening until Azukise spoke.

" My lovely wife, God has blessed me with a wonderful woman who is understanding and patient, who has shown me love and support. I don't know what I'd be without you MaMjoli, it feels good to call you that and say you're my wife. I'd like to thank everyone who took their precious time to come and celebrate this day with us. People came from far away, friends and family and people I haven't seen in ages. You're highly appreciated and please drive back home safely..." Naledi

nudges me. "He is talking about you!"

" Argh come on, surely there are many people he hasn't seen in ages here." I say as I'm in denial that he might be talking about me. He mentions that the traditional wedding will be tomorrow at his home. "You're coming right?" Daluxolo asks
"I'm not sure, I don't think so"

"Please come ntwana you have to." He begs and begs till I say yes. What am I getting myself into? It will only just break my heart more. They have their first dance as husband and wife, my favourite song plays. Tears just fall and I can't hold it in.

"Let's just go please I don't want to be here anymore." I tell Naledi as I grab my bag. Daluxolo follows us and walks us to the car.

"I'm sorry Anelisa, he's an idiot."-Daluxolo, I laugh at him and we hug and say our goodbyes.

"You're driving Nana." I tell Naledi. We call her Nana. I fell asleep throughout the drive home and I woke up when we arrived. The loud noise coming from his home was loud enough for us to hear. We do technically stay on the same street just a few houses apart. This will be a long long night. I freshen up and get into bed I might as well just drown myself in deep slumber.

Insert 1

Going to bed last night I was under the impression of not going to the traditional wedding but when I woke up, I thought otherwise. I might as well just say my last goodbyes and bid him farewell as he'll be a husband to his wife now. I took a bath and got dressed in a black long skirt and black long sleeve t-shirt and put on a black doek. Naledi walked in and gave me a disapproving look.

"What now?" I asked

"We are going to a wedding not a funeral" She says and my other cousin Zenande agrees with her.

"I'll come change when the wedding starts and put on my traditional attire. For now we're just going to help out with the

preparations" she nods and lets me be. After finishing up we walked to his home and we greeted the aunties and neighbours who were busy cooking and we joined them. I was busy peeling potatoes when his aunt told me to go fetch another pack in the house.

"Wonders will never end, the beautiful Anelisa blessed us with her presence." Sonwabile says

"I see you're still as poetic and charming as you were when I last saw you." He seemed pleased with my words and he looked different and all grown up. I did last see him like three years ago if not more. I told him we'll catch up later because I was sent and I bumped into Azukise's father.

"Maye!! Umntana wam ulapha!(Wow, my child is here"- he says "Molo Tata, how are you?"

"I'm happy now that you are here. Has my wife seen you?"- Tat'Mjoli asks

"No she hasn't surely she's busy wherever she is. I'll make sure I see her before I leave." We talk for a while and then I get what I was sent and go back. We finish up with the cooking and then we wash the dishes and clean up.

"Aunty, we'll go home and change for the wedding now."- Naledi tells one of the aunties

"Thank you for coming to help." She says as we leave. We got home and watched TV for a while, I didn't want to be early. After watching tv we prepared and I got dressed in a black and white Xhosa attire and Naledi was dressed in an orange and white Xhosa attire.

"We look beautiful"- I say as we finish up.

"You sure you don't want to put on make up?"- Naledi asks

"I had make up on yesterday, I'm not keen on it today." She nods as she does her face. I sat by the lounge with my brother as I waited for Naledi. Once she was done, we walked to his home and the wedding had started. The bride was already accepted into the Mjoli household and she was wearing a beautiful Xhosa attire. Azukise looked so handsome in his Xhosa attire, he made me drool over him.

They were dancing together and they looked like a very happy couple. Everything went accordingly and it was indeed a beautiful wedding. His aunty called us to help out dishing the food, I was serving people

and I had to serve him and his wife first. "Thank you" they both say. He holds my hand when he takes his plate I feel the spark, its electrifying and it makes me shiver. I make sure I don't look at him at all and I move onto other people.

"Makoti! Makoti, come this side now we are hungry" - one of his uncles says and I look around. He can't be calling me Makoti. He is always drunk anyways so I don't pay attention to him and go take plates and serve them. They were sitting in a big circle with Tat'Mjoli

"Enkosi mntanam(thank you my child)"- Tat'Mjoli.

"Now see uMaMpofana should've been the one who is marrying that boy! I don't know where he got that girl from. We know MaMpofana"- the drunk uncle says, I think his name was Mthuthuzeli. I laugh and just walk away as quickly as I can before this conversation goes any further. They are still talking about me as I see them pointing at me while I serve other people.

"My husband did tell me you're here. I saw you walking around here so I couldn't let this opportunity pass by. Give me a hug my daughter" Its his mother, she's always been such a beautiful woman. "Mama, you look beautiful. Its good to see you again"- I say

"It's good to see you too Anelisa, how have you been? You've been so scarce."- She say

"I have been busy with work mama, I moved from Joburg to Durban and adjusting has been pretty hard but I'm managing."

"You should come visit me tomorrow and we'll catch up."-

Mama

"I'm so sorry mama, I won't be able to. I'm driving back to Durban tonight, I was just here for the weekend but I will come

see you soon though."

"I'll hold onto that Anelisa. How are you feeling about this?"-
Mama, she looks so concerned.

"I'm happy for him I really am" I lie bluntly to her face. I fake a smile and she sees right through me and laughs.

"You'll never change, you still show your emotions through your facial expressions." She laughs at me and goes to the kitchen. I've seen his entire family besides Masonwabe surely he's locked some girl in his room, he has always been a player. We dish up for ourselves and eat while we watch people dancing and singing. It was fun to watch till Daluxolo dragged me to go dance with him

"What are you doing! You know I can't dance" I smack his broad chest and he laughs "He wants to talk to you"- Daluxolo

"What? Who?"- I know exactly who he is talking about.

"Azukise, he wants to see you and talk to you right now. Come let's go"-Daluxolo, he doesn't even give me a chance to say yes or no. He drags me to the back rooms that belong to them, I remember creeping in here when I came to visit Azukise. We used the back gate so the parents couldn't hear anything.

Daluxolo opened his room and pushed me in "Why are we in your room?"

"So his wife won't see you in his room." He looks at me like he is stating something that's so obvious, I literally didn't think of that. Azukise walks towards me and I feel my legs failing me I sit on the couch just so I don't fall. Daluxolo gets out and locks us in here.

"Lisa" he calls me. He has always called me Lisa. Whenever he

calls me Anelisa its either he is being very serious or I'm in trouble.

"Can I touch you?" He looks nervous, what happened to him? He never gets nervous.

I nod, he pulls me up and hugs me, too tight if you ask me but I do end up hugging him too. I feel so safe in his arms, I feel at home yet his arms are now Dimpho's home.

"You smell so good."- I say. He has always had a thing for strong intoxicating colognes

"You always comment on the way I smell." He laughs and looks at me. "You look beautiful, I was so shocked when I saw you I thought I was dreaming."- Azukise

I laughed at him and listened to his heartbeat. He has always been much taller than me. We were just silent for a while, sharing unspoken words. I just cried as he held me, he wiped off my tears and told me to smile cause I look ugly when I cry. "You're so mean"- I say as I move away from him.

"I'm just telling you the truth. Can I see you later on tonight? We'll have more time to talk cause I have to go now."- he seems a bit hesitant.

"I'll be long gone by then. I'm going back to Durban in less than an hour."

"Mom told me you moved to Durban, maybe I'll see you there. Dimpho wants us to buy a house in Durban."- Azukise

"You should get going, she's probably looking for you." "I'm sorry Anelisa, I know this hurts you."- Azukise.

"If you happy, then I'm happy too. Now go"- I say as his phone rings. He knocks on the door and Daluxolo opens, he leaves and I stay for a while just so we don't get caught. The drama that would happen if anyone would see us together, the wife would loose her mind.

"So you guys kissed and made up?"- Daluxolo

"What nonsense is that? We just talked a bit, unspoken words I guess."

"Oh, the heart to heart conversation. I see." We leave his room and we go find Naledi who is sitting with Sonwabile

"Where is your twin? I haven't seen him at all and I'm leaving

now."- I really wanted to see Masonwabe too.

"You just missed him, he is taking my uncle home."- Sonwabile

"Argh that's a bummer you'll tell him I said hi. Let's go Nana, I have a long drive ahead of me." We said our goodbyes and went home. I changed into comfortable tracksuits and put my bag in the car.

"You won't even eat something or drink tea"- Naledi

"You know I don't drink tea or coffee and I'm full. If I get hungry I'll buy something at the garage, send my greetings to the rest of the family when they come back. Tell them I won't ever visit again if they won't be here when I'm home."

We hugged and I drove off. I listened to music all the way, from Naima Kay, to Adele and Zonkey. I sing along till I get to Durban, I stop by Cane Cutters to get myself something to eat before I go to bed and head to my house in Glenmore. My best friend is my neighbour, I knock on her door and scream that I'm back then I head to my door. It's a big place full of big apartments, our floor has only two apartments which is mine and Samantha's(my best friend). She walks in, she looks like she was asleep already.

"You look horrible"- I say

"I know, I fell asleep on the couch. Thank you for waking me up I'm hungry."- Sam "I bought some food." She dished up as I went to take a shower.

"So how was the weekend in the bhundus?"-Sam

"It was very interesting, I attended Azukise's wedding"

"Ayboh! Ithi uyadlala chommy!!(Tell me your joking friend)"- She screams

"I'm serious, take my phone and look at the pictures Naledi sent. She was busy taking pictures of the wedding. He was getting

married to Dimpho"

" The ex?"- Sam asks

"She's the wife now, she's always been special to him I guess.
She was always his true love."

"I'm so sorry friend."-Sam

"It's okay babes, I'll find my prince charming too one day. " We spent the night eating and watching romantic movies which made us cry and laugh. It was around 12 midnight when I received a call from an unknown number. I ignored it. It called again, twice and then I answered. I kept quiet till the person spoke

"Lisa, are you there?"- it's him.

"Yes." I didn't know what else to say. Suddenly I was feeling very nervous. The last time he called me was 3 or 4 years ago.

"I'm sorry to call so late, I just wanted to know if you had a safe trip. I would've called earlier but my battery died and I wasn't at home." -Azukise

"Thank you for calling, I did have a safe trip." It just felt so awkward. I just gave him straight answers. I was still trying to take in what was happening.

"You could've just texted me"- Shit! I thought out loud, I didn't mean to say that. It will seem like I'm rude.

"A call is more personal, or maybe I just wanted to hear your voice."-Azukise says as he charms his way through me.

" Oh if you say so." Yes girl, don't make it obvious that he has got you on your knees. "Have a goodnight then. Again, it was good to see you."-

Azukise

"Likewise."

"You're so formal, hey it's still me. The same Azukise you knew years ago. You don't need to be formal.-Azukise

I laugh so hard and he also laughs.

"I wasn't being formal I just don't

know what more to say." "No worries, now get some sleep.

Goodnight Lisa."- Azukise

"Goodnight Azukise." I end the call and throw my head on the pillow "Shit! That hurts!" I hold my head as I just banged it on the headboard. I stared at his pictures one more time and fell asleep.

Insert 2

It's been a month, I've been coping well and I've accepted that Azukise is married. At first I stalked his social media accounts and I'd cry myself to sleep but now I'm okay. As humans we're blessed with the skill of adaptation, I adapted to the situation and every passing day I get better. I woke up and took a very long bath, I'm all about pampering myself today. Yesterday was payday, ain't nothing better than payday on a Friday! I wore tight jeans and black vest, Nike air max sneakers, short black fringe weave with burgundy matte lipstick! I look and feel good, I called Samantha and we met by the parking lot. "We're using your car?"- Samantha asks "Yes dear, the mini cooper." I answered, I could say I've done pretty well for myself. I can afford anything that I need and that I want, I have 3 cars and a beautiful apartment that is in my name. I got into the car and Samantha drove off. We got to the mall and started walking around looking at clothes we wanna buy, we like having to look first before purchasing. While we were looking around I looked up and saw Dimpho holding hands with Azukise and they looked so inlove and happy "Look at who just entered" I tell

Samantha and she looks. "Oh God!

Let's go"- Sam

"There's no need to, I don't want it to seem as if I'm running away from them. We'll just act normal if

they see us"- I reply

"If you say so then. He is coming this way"- Sam warned me and I pretended to be looking at some blouse

"You've always loved green, I think it will suit you."- Azukise. I turned and looked at him. I didn't know what to say, so much for acting normal!

" Oh hi! Sorry, I didn't see you"- I lied, I did see him before he even saw me.

"It's been a while, I thought I'd bump into you sooner. We moved here about a month ago."- Azukise " I'm not always around work keeps me busy and indoors. How rude of me, uhm Azukise this is my friend Samantha and Samantha, this is my friend Azukise"- I introduce them and they shake hands. The wife approaches us and I roll my eyes, okay I didn't mean to.

"What is going on here?"- Dimpho

"Hello to you too Mrs Mjoli"- Sam says sounding way too sarcastic and irritated.

"Babe, I found what I was looking for, we can go pay"- Dimpho says, sounding like she just wants to get away from us. Surely she knows who I am, maybe Azukise told her. One thing I loved and hated about Azukise was that he is too honest even when he does something wrong or he lies and gets caught, he'll just tell you the honest truth no matter how much it will hurt you or how much damage it will cause. He was a man who admitted to his mistakes, saw his faults and took action, he never made empty promises, he didn't even like making promises because he knew there's always a 50% chance that one will not be able to fulfil that promise. He is an interesting character, a person who makes you long for his presence when he is not around.

"I'll see you around Lisa. Samantha, it was good to meet you."- Azukise

"Oh, or maybe you guys can come to our housewarming dinner tonight. It would be lovely to have you there"- Dimpho says and she smirks.

"We have plans, thank you for the invite anyways"- Samantha

"We'll be there, should we bring something?"- Me, I don't know what I'm doing but I'm doing it. Surely she did expect us to say no, so I really won't give her the satisfaction.

"No no, we have everything we need you just need to show up. We'll see you later"- Dimpho "I guess we'll really see you later."- Azukise

He didn't seem quite comfortable with the idea but we are going to this dinner. "I'll e-mail you the address"- Azukise

We say our goodbyes and Samantha give me the look.

"Save the lecture for later."- I say and I wink at her. I honestly didn't understand what I was doing but I doubt it will be as bad as I'm imagining it. We got home and settled on some wine and pizza.

" Perhaps this dinner thing wasn't such a bad idea cause we're getting an opportunity to wear the dresses we've been meaning to wear!!!"- Samantha, all she cares about is clothing. Now that's her life. "Such a brilliant idea!"- I reply and go fetch our dresses. We had bought these for a cocktail party which ended up being cancelled. We freshened up and did our hair, we had an hour left and we did final touches. We both looked stunning, she was wearing a white long sleeve short dress, it looked like a coat and I was wearing a sparkling silver grey long sleeve dress, knee length and opened V breast area. "Hehe she

doesn't know what flames are coming for her!"- Sam "And we are using my Jaguar tonight"

she adds on and fetches her keys. We take our clutch bags and we leave. We're in a good mood listening to Prince Kaybee ft Msaki_ Fetch your life.

"Such a great song"- I say. I'm a fan of good music. I wouldn't say I have a specific genre I listen to but if a song is good, its good and I listen to it. We arrived at his house, we used the GPS to get here.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

"Are you sure this is the right house?"- I ask Samantha

"Pretty sure, thats the address she sent. It's a mansion"- She says

It was a beautiful big house, Azukise has done really well for himself. The gate opened and we drove through and were stopped by some man.

"Evening ladies, you may step out of the car."- he says. What is going on here? We took our belongings and stepped out. He explained to us that he has to take our car to the parking area while another man ushers us to the main door. I was mesmerized! I feel like that's also just an understatement.

"So fancy"- Sam

"Azukise likes the finer things in life"- I reply. We get to the main door and it was already opened with a waiter waiting for us with glasses of wine and champagne.

"Welcome to the Mjoli household, please come in and do enjoy."- he said. We thanked him, took some champagne and walked in. The hallway led us to the living room where there was Dimpho, Sonwabile and Tat'Mjoli.

"Good evening everyone" I smiled and Tat'Mjoli welcomed me with a big warm hug.

" You came, thank you for coming."- Dimpho faked a smile and hugged Samantha and I. "You look beautiful my daughter and who is the lovely lady next to you?"- Tat'Mjoli "Oh Tata, this is my best friend, Samantha Jones."

"Pleased to meet you Tata"

she says as they hug. "Hi I'm Samantha"- Sam

"Hi, I'm single"- Sonwabile responds and we all laugh.

"Where's everyone else?" I ask, I actually wanted to know where Azukise was.

"Upstairs, they'll join us in a few minutes. Let's move to the dining area while we wait for them"- Dimpho

She's so formal and organized. Her dress was beautiful and her hair screamed expensive! She's classy "Masonwabe is in trouble again. They are sorting him out and I didn't want to be a part of it "- Tat'Mjoli The conversation goes on about Sonwabile and Masonwabe's bad behaviour and there's so much laughter.

"I could tell that Anelisa has arrived, the ugly laugh only belongs to her."- Daluxolo "Leave my daughter alone Daluxolo"- MaMjoli

We greet each other and in the midst of it all I had to hug Azukise too. I would be lying if I said I didn't enjoy that.

"Mason! Argh come here!!! When last did I even see you!" He kissed my cheek and we hugged. He has always just been such a lover.

"I've been hiding myself, too many ladies want me now."- Masonwabe. Samantha introduced herself and I couldn't help but spot the spark and smiles exchanged between her and Daluxolo. Masonwabe cleared his throat and we sat down, I guess he saw it too. I sat opposite Azukise, we were facing each other and it felt so awkward cause he never took his eyes off me. We talked about work, politics, entertainment and the media, trust to have such conversations when Azukise's father is around, he is a well informed man and he's always up to date with what's happening in the world. After dinner we all moved to the lounge and played games, Azukise and Dimpho were very cosy, too cosy but hey, they are a married couple. I don't

know why we came here, jealousy is getting the best out of me and anyone can see it all over my face.

"Excuse me, I need to use the bathroom" I quickly stood up and made my way around the house till I found the bathroom. I just needed to get out of there before I bursted into a river of tears.

I cried and washed my face and fixed myself, I needed to be strong and don't let them get the upper hand. Just as I went out I was shocked to see Azukise standing by the door, he pushed me back in and locked. He grabbed me and kissed me. It felt so good, so right and it took me back to the old days. I was even moaning, that's how good the kiss was. Shit! This man is married. Stop it, stop it Anelisa. You're not a home wrecker. I pushed him away and slapped him.

"What are you doing Azukise?"- I ask him as my lips are shivering and yearning for his.

"Fuck! I'm so sorry Lisa. I just can't stop thinking about you."- Azukise, he looked so frustrated. He comes closer and I back away.

"You're married Azukise stop being confused and don't use me. I love you and you know it but don't take advantage of that."- Me

His eyes popped, probably because I just told him I love him. Why did I do that? It just came out. I didn't wait for him to respond I just went out and I was crying. I went back to the others and Mam'Mjoli stood up

"What is wrong Anelisa?"- Her

"Nothing mama. I'm sorry, we have to leave now. It was good to see you all, Samantha let's go please."- I say

"Sure, I'll grab my bag."- Sam "I'll

walk you out"-

Daluxolo.

I left them there and they followed me. MaMjoli was busy shouting at Azukise asking him what stupidity did he do now and Dimpho was asking what was going on too. I got into the

car and waited for Samantha who was hugging Daluxolo. I pretended to be asleep when she got in and drove off.

"I know you're wide awake"- Sam

"And I just saw that very warm hug"- Me "He was just saying goodbye."-

Sam

"What a cosy goodbye" we went home and what I loved about Samantha was that she never pushed me to talk about something, she waited for me to be ready to talk and she listened, she is a good listener and talking to her was just the best thing ever. She is my confidant and my own personal therapist. We drowned ourselves in wine as she told me about the secret crush she is developing for "Dali wam" which is Daluxolo. We were both too tired to walk to the room so we resorted to falling asleep on the couch without even changing.

Insert 3

I woke up because my phone was ringing non-stop. I had 20 missed calls from Azukise and 10 from Daluxolo, wtf is wrong with these people? I called Dalu, I wasn't going to call Azukise.

Not now, not ever. "Lisa, don't drop the call."- Azukise

Argh! I should've thought it could be him!

"What do you want?"- I sounded so irritated yet I wasn't.

"Let's have breakfast in an hour, we need to talk."- Azukise, it sounded more like a demand rather than a request.

"If I don't want to?"- me

"I'll see that by you not showing up."-Azukise. I was still talking when he ended the call. Argh, I'm not going there. He sent me a text telling me to meet up with him at Circus and Circus Cafe.

I just continued sleeping. After an hour I woke up and took a long shower. I was already 2 hours late for this breakfast so surely he has left. I checked my phone and there were numerous missed calls from him. I wore a green

maxi dress, black heels and took my bag and headed to Circus and Circus Cafe using an uber because I was lazy to drive myself there. I looked around and he was still there. He kept on looking at his watch, he is a really impatient man and I didn't think I'd even find him here. He smiled when he saw me approaching and opened my chair for me.

"Thank you, I thought you'd be gone already."- I say

"I still had hope that you'd show up. The Lisa I know would never say no to free food especially from one of her favourite restaurants. So I waited cause you're worth waiting for."-

Azukise

"Don't tell me that shit. You couldn't wait for me, you went off and married Dimpho."- Me, that's how blunt I am, I go straight to the point. That's why we're here not for some cute breakfast.

"I know and I'm sorry. I love Dimpho and I wanted to spend the rest of my life with her. I know when we broke up we said we'll wait for each other and get back together then get married but to me it all seemed surreal. You moved on and I did too"-

Azukise.

"You didn't move on, you went back to your damn ex."- Me

"You can call it whatever you want to call it but I really never thought I'd see you again. I never thought I would ever see her again either, things just happened and none of this was planned."- Azukise

"James, stop talking bullshit. You knew we'd see each other again we're fucken neighbours!"- I say. He was really pissing me off. He laughs and has this huge smile on his face. He is laughing when I'm so angry. We order food and he leans back

on his seat and smile

"What?"- I ask

"You still call me by my second name when you're angry, its cute."- He says "Stop it.

Nothing is cute here."- I say

"Well you are. Lisa, I don't know what to say to you, I don't even know how to even explain what is going on. But what I do know is that, I want to be with you again."

I didn't know if I was hearing him correctly or he was just messing with me or its all just in my head. "What do you mean?

What did you just say?"- Me

"I want you back, I need you in my life. I

love you Anelisa."- Azukise Okay he is being serious!

"Don't do this Azukise. Don't do this please."- I plead with him and my eyes are glassy, I'm going to cry any minute from now.

"I can't help it. I can't stop thinking about you. I fucken think about you when I'm making love to my wife!"- Azukise. Hold up! Too much information!

"You have not even been married for atleast 3months. You already want to cheat on her. Don't do that to her, she doesn't deserve that. Plus is that how low you think of me. That I'd agree to be your damn side chick because of the lust you have for me. It is not love it is lust."- Me

"You know its love and I know you love me too."- Azukise He seems so sure, I know this man loves me and I love him too. But he is married, to a woman he loves and Dimpho loves him too. This is so complicated.

"I am leaving

tonight."- Azukise

"Where are you
going to?"- I ask

"Dimpho and I never got the chance to go to our honeymoon. So we're going to England for two weeks.

I'm giving you that time to think about this. Don't over think it, just make a decision."- Azukise

"There's nothing to think about Azukise. The answer is no. I am not a home wrecker and I will not build my happiness on top of someone else's tears! A woman's tears for that matter. I will not do that. Yes I love you, maybe I'll always damn love you but I will not be a part of this."- Me

"I'm giving you two weeks."- Azukise

Argh! He doesn't listen! I just stand up and leave him there. He is impossible!! If he really thinks I'll do that shit, he has another thing coming up.

Shit!!

Argh my head hurts. I've just bumped into a fucken steel

"Oh fuck, sorry. I'm so sorry. I wasn't looking at all. I'm so sorry"- he says. I look up and see the most handsome man I've ever seen in my entire life.

"I'm sorry too."- that came out as a whisper. I'm not even sure if he heard me. I looked up and looked at him, he smiled at me and spoke

"My name is Ndabentle Mthethwa, and you are?"- He asked as he reached his hand out. "The name is Anelisa Mpofana."- Me

He looked deep into my eyes for a while and smiled.

"Wanna join me for lunch? Just to make up for the little incident we had."- Ndabentle "I would love to."- I replied

"Well I have a meeting to attend to right now, how's about we meet up here in two hours?"- Ndabentle "Perfect, I'll see you in two hours Mr Mthethwa."- I winked at him and left him standing there. Gosh! My panties wet! How can a man be this handsome! I called an uber and it drove me straight home, I'm not going to work anymore. I have a busy day full of dates with men! Look at me getting ahead of myself, its just a lunch not a date.

"Bitch where are you!!!!!!!!!!!!!"- that could only be Samantha Jones.

"My closet!!"- I scream back. "Where do you come from? You look sexy."- Me "I went for

breakfast, with Daluxolo Mjoli"- Sam

"What!!! Details please. Guess you weren't the only one who had breakfast with a Mjoli man this morning. I was also with that dumb ass Azukise."- Me

"He is a dumb ass now?"- Sam

"Yes, since he came with a stupid proposal, giving me two weeks to think about it while he is at his honeymoon sucking Dimpho's tits!"- I was getting all mad again.

"Okay hold up, what proposal?"- Sam

" For me to be his side chick, can you imagine?"- I say

"Wow, just wow. Yaphambana mosc uAzukise. Ugcwele ikaka aphe'nhloko(Azukise is obviously crazy, full of crap in his head)"- Sam, trust my bestie to go all Xhosa on your ass.

"So what happened on your breakfast date with Daluxolo?"- I asked

"Oh well, it was just a normal breakfast. Greasy food, we were talking alot, getting to know each other and enjoying each others company."- She said with a smirk.

"Enjoying each others company huh? Well my breakfast meeting, not a date actually came as a blessing in disguise because I met a yummy man! Who I'm meeting with in less than an hour and 30mins."- Me "What!! Details please"- Sam said as she took out an outfit for me.

" I only know that he is handsome and he's name is Ndabentle Mthethwa. He's name sounds a bit familiar don't you think?"- Me

"It does, it truly does. I'll look into it. Now get dressed."- Sam

Insert 4

"So, tell me about yourself Anelisa"- Ndabentle asked. Now

thats a question I really hate. Mostly because I don't know how to describe myself, I don't even know how to construct a proper sentence

that gives a valid answer to that.

"Well, I'm Anelisa Mpošana as you know. I'm an auditor by profession and a part time fashion designer. I'm 26years old and that's just about it. And yourself?- Me, I just told him the basics. I wouldn't want to go on and sell myself by saying things that might not even be true.

"The name is Ndabentle Lloyd Mthethwa. I'm a chef, and a business man. I'm 32years old, I'm a father and yeah thats it."- Ndabentle

"You're a father, thats cute. How many kids?"- Ndabentle

"Just one, I have a daughter. Her name is Ndalo."- He had a huge smile on his face. It was visible that he had so much love for his daughter, no doubt about it. He's face lit up as he spoke about her.

"And the baby mama?"- I had to ask.

"She's around, Ndalo stays with her. We're civil and she's married. She has no time for drama."-

Ndabentle

"Why did she leave you?"- that wasn't supposed to come out loud!! "What makes you think I did something wrong?"-

Ndabentle

"You're handsome, good to be around and you seem successful. You seem like a great dad so no girl in their right mind would just up and leave if there wasn't anything wrong you did or something wrong with you."- I replied

"Fair enough. But why did the "something wrong with you" have this tone to it. You're convinced there's something wrong with me."- Ndabentle

"I don't know, maybe you're those two minute noodle type of

guys."- Me

The laughter! He laughs loud and hard. People were looking at us and he didn't even care. He took me to this lovely high class restaurant. I'm glad I wasn't underdressed.

"Well, I believe I'm not those type of guys. And she left because I cheated, twice."- Ndabentle. Argh! Such a bummer! Why do I always get the cheaters?

"Oh. You're the cheating type."- Me, I did sound disappointed. He saw it and he smiled a bit, you know the uncertain type of smile, almost fake.

"I guess I just messed up my chances but I was being honest."- Ndabentle

"Why did you cheat? And don't tell me men are weak and men have needs."- I actually cursed after that. "Men do have needs and men are weak Anelisa but thats an excuse not a reason. Cheating is a choice, I made that choice and I cheated on her because of my own selfish desires. So when she left me, I was hurt a bit but I didn't stop her because I didn't love her and I was in the relationship because of the baby. She had, had enough and I had put her through enough."- Ndabentle, he's open. He speaks and lets it all out.

"You're scaring me."- Me

"What why?"- he seemed confused

"You too perfect. You have the right answers for everything, you open, very communicative and honest. Too perfect."

The manager disturbed us.

"I'm sorry to disturb, Boss something needs your attention. It's urgent."- Manager "Excuse me, I'll be back. Refill her wine glass Oscar."- Ndabentle

Oscar did as he was told and I was left confused. Boss? He

needs to come back and explain. I ate my food and it was delicious. He came back and I told him to explain "Well I didn't want you to find out like this but I own this restaurant and another 3 more. Then two clubs."- Ndabentle

"Oh wow! That's great, I did say you seem pretty successful."-
Me

" Thank you, I couldnt have done it without my parents. My parents gave me my start up capital and I bought this one. From there things took off and it led off to my success."-
Ndabentle, I think he was trying to clarify where the money came from and all. I didn't really matter to me. We had fun, we literally had a 4 hour date, we ordered food and drinks again and I enjoyed his company so much. We got to know each other more and it seems like he is a good person. I stood up, initiating that I have to leave.

"Guess this is goodbye hey, it was really good. I had fun"- Me
"It doesn't have to be goodbye, lets just say it's goodbye for today. Let me drive you home."- Ndabentle I agreed and he took me home. The ride had comfortable silence, little conversations here and there. He parked by my gate and we spoke for a while

"You live with your family?"- Ndabentle

"No, I stay alone but my best friend is always around so you could say I stay with her."- I said as I thought about how she's always cooped up in my house and I'm always in hers.

"You didn't tell me about your family."- Ndabentle "Neither did you."- Me

"Fine, I'll go first. I still have both my parents, well I have 2 mothers, my adoptive mother and my birth mom. And my father, well he is not my biological father. Its a long story. And I have 3 siblings, two from the parents who adopted me and one from my birth mom. All girls. And I'm the oldest."- Ndabentle

"Interesting. Well I also still have both my parents, 3sisters and

one brother."- Me

We spoke and didn't even realize how time was moving. We were comfortable around each other and we spoke alot. He was just so easy to talk to. He made me forget, he made me forget the one man I was forever holding onto. I didn't even think about that idiot. We said our goodbyes and said we'd see each other again, soon. I made my way to my house and as expected Sam was laying on the couch drinking wine and watching tv.

"Don't you have a house?"- Me

I believe I'm right in

it."- Sam " You're

so annoying."- I

say

Someone knocks on the door and she rushes to open.

"We have guests!"- She screams as I go upstairs to change into pyjamas. I went back downstairs and the guests were Daluxolo and Sonwabile

"Why you always leaving Mason behind?"- Me

"Sis, Mason lives in his own world. We brought food though."- Sosoh(Sonwabile)

"Plus mom wanted us to come check up on you, she's been worried since you stormed out."- Daluxolo. "You left the house heated!! Dimpho was all up on A.Z's face, wanting to know what's going on."-Sosoh,

A.Z is Azukise, that's his street name/childhood name. He didn't really like it at first but he got used to it and loved it. He has it tattooed on his wrist. I remember when we went to get tattoos together, I was scared but I did it anyways. I thought

we would get beautiful romantic tats like writing our names on each other but no, he had another plan. He made us do tattoos on our backs, near the left shoulder of a small eagle in a circle and with the initials A.M. I didn't understand at first but as time went by, he explained to me bit by bit and I understood. There's alot that happened between us, most of all, that man changed my life for the better. He taught me things I'll never forget and most of all, he taught me how to love myself. That was the best life lesson he taught me. Look at me! I'm thinking about him again, okay its these idiots who made me think of him.

"You know, your brother asked me to be his side chick."- I blurted out

"He wasn't asking you to be his side chick. He wants you to be his girlfriend, there's a difference."-

Daluxolo

"Are you listening to yourself right now Daluxolo?"- Sam "Yes I am and it makes sense."- Daluxolo

"Nothing makes sense here, he's married, he wants me to be his girlfriend. That's basically wanting me to be his side chick, period."- Me, Daluxolo is just defending his brother for no reason

"It makes a whole lot of sense when he explains it."- Daluxolo

"That's because you and Azukise have these sick twisted minds." -Sonwabile." So will you agree to be his girlfriend?"

"NO, the dude is married. Plus I have someone who has some potential to be my new boyfriend. You know, something new. So I can just fully move on from your brother and learn to love another man."- Me, I said as I sighed. It seemed like mission impossible but it was possible.

"Soulmates never die. You guys will forever be in love with one another. Azukise is whipped, he's willing to mess up his marriage for you. He has always been madly in love with you."- Sonwabile

"Well I'm not willing to mess up his marriage."- Me "Enough about Azukise, tell us about Ndabentle."-

Sam

Thank God she saved my ass, I was getting on full Azukise mode. I get lost in my thoughts once I think about Azukise and our old days, I could sit and day dream about him all day long.

"Well! Ndabentle seems too perfect!.. he is just.."- Me, I was cut off by Sonwabile

"Hold up! Hold up! Too perfect? You girls are confused, you don't know what you want. Girls always say we want the perfect guy now when a guy is perfect, he's suddenly too perfect?"- Soso

"Yes it happens. Maybe the things he says, he's selling himself too much. He might be too good to be true."- Sam

"So how am I? Am I too good to be true? Cause I know I'm good."- Daluxolo

"I don't know, we'd have to test the waters first and then I'll know. But so far so good."- Sam and she winks at him

"Quit the flirting. Everything about him seems to be perfect like he's got it all together."- Me "Is he good in bed?"- Daluxolo

"I don't know, we haven't slept together"- Me

"That's it, something about him has to be imperfect. Its either he is not good in bed or he is mentally ill or he is gay but he just hasn't accepted it."- Sonwabile

We laughed all night long! Being with these people just makes me happy. We had a long night filled with laughter and beers. None of us actually cared about the fact that we're going to work the next day. We slept around 4am and at 6am we were awake.

#NEXTMORNING

My head was spinning, hangover was doing a number on me. Daluxolo woke up and we woke the other two.

"Remember not to ever do that ever again, we have to go to work in an hour and I feel like I'm still drunk."- Soso

He was still very drunk because he was stumbling all over the

place. They left and I quickly went to shower and did my morning routine. When I was driving to work, I was already 30minutes late. When I got in it was a mess. People were moving, some were literally running and they looked frightened. I guess I'm in double trouble if things are this heated. I walked to the receptionist and I patted her

shoulder.

"Palesa, What is going on?"- I asked

"Finally you're here! Firstly Uhm you're in trouble, secondly there's a new boss and he is flames! So handsome yet so strict. Thirdly, something is going on in your office I don't know whether you're being fired or what and you look very beautiful. The boss wants to see you now.!"- Palesa, she said too many things for me to even hold onto one. Why do we have a new boss? What happened to Marcus? And what is really going on in my office?

"Gugu! What are you doing in my office?" I asked, well it came off as a scream. Gugu is a junior auditor who has been trying so hard to take my position as the senior auditor in this company. Finding her in my office was not pleasing at all.

"And why has my stuff been moved into a shitty corner?! Why are staring at me? You can't talk now? Gugulethu Mthiyane!"- Me, damn I'm about to loose my mind. She looked at the door and I turned back, damn! Where is this fine man coming from? He is tall, dark and handsome. He is a beast in the gym judging from his well built body and the muscles.

"Ms Mthiyane, please excuse Ms Mpošana and I for a few minutes." -Him, damn his voice was doing some good things on my body. It was husky yet so bold. Argh! I can't even describe it.

"You finally showed up for work, you didn't come to work yesterday."- Him "I was sick."- I lied

"There is a doctor's note needed for that Ms Mpošana. You're late for work, what excuse do you have for that now?"- Him

"Traffic"- I lied, again.

"Seems like you have a little white lie for everything. Since you don't take your job seriously, I moved the junior auditor to your office so that you can see that you can be replaced easily. Don't get too comfortable."- Him. This man is funny and he was confused as to why I am laughing.

"I'm so sorry to burst your bubble Mr... uhm I didn't get your name?"- Me "Mr Mhlongo"-

Him

"Mr Mhlongo, I see you weren't well informed. You should call Marcus before you even think of threatening my position in this company, see I know my work and I know damn right that I'm irreplaceable. Your company would go down without me here so before you embarrass yourself any further with this "strict boss" thing, make sure my office is back to the way that it was. Do we understand each other?"- Me

"Are you telling me what to do?"- Mr Mhlongo

"I believe I am"- Me, I said as I winked at him. I went to his office and sat on his mighty chair and started working. He has another crazy woman to deal with here. Here's something you need to know about me, I don't tolerate bullshit. I always keep my head held high and I make sure I leave a statement. Some people say I'm highly confident and bossy, but thing is, in life you have to know how to stand up for yourself or else everyone will stand on your head and push you over. In life you have to shine or else you'll be standing behind someone else's shadow. They must see you, and they must know you.

Insert 5

The past two weeks have been exhausting! Mostly because of

this new boss Mr Mhlongo, he is on my case 24/7. I have not and will not show him how exhausted I am because I will not seem like a weakling, his mission is to make me fall and I will not. I've never seen him laugh, nor smile. He's a hard worker and he reminds me a lot of Azukise. Speaking of Azukise, he is back from his honeymoon and he has not contacted me. Surely he did think his idea was stupid or maybe the honeymoon was so good, he even forgot about me. And then there's Ndabentle, aah sweet Jesus, I do not know why didn't he come to my life earlier on. He has been a complete sweetheart, things did move a bit too fast but it all seemed right. We are in a relationship yes, and the dude has tapped the ass. Judge me all you want but if Ndabentle will screw me over, he will. No matter if I wait for months, a year or whatever for us to have sex, he would've screwed me over anyways so why wait? Plus it was hard saying no to him, like he is something else. Anyways, apart from the good sex he is giving me, he is a complete sweetheart, he calls every now and then, sends roses and chocolates, he comes over and gives me massages and we talk a lot. We're happy, we still in the honeymoon phase so yes, things are going good. I did my morning routine and got to work as early as I could. I have a very important meeting to attend to, Mr Mhlongo did end up listening to my demand. I am not sharing any office with Gugu or anyone else for that matter. Literally I wouldn't have survived if I had to share an office, I like having my own personal space.

"Bunch of red roses and caramel ice cream for the beautiful lady in red." A man's voice said and I turned around.

"Mason, mason, mason. You're alive? You're such a darling."-
Me

It was Mason, whom I haven't seen since the housewarming

dinner.

"I am alive and breathing, I've been busy forgive me for being so scarce plus I moved to Port Elizabeth so you won't be seeing me alot."- Mason

" Why? You're tired of Durban girls?"-Me

"You make me seem like such a player."- Mason

"That's because you are, Masonwabe"- Me

"Whatever anyways, I got a job there so I'll be that side for a while. I came to say goodbye, for now."- Mason

"Aah Congratulations! Well come back soon, cause you'll be missed buddy."- Me

We talked for a while and I walked him out. My female colleagues kept on checking him out and boy, did he enjoy the attention. I went to the bosses office and the meeting started. It took about 3 whole hours, I was so exhausted and bored already. But at the end of the day, it was for a good course and I did get big clients on board, a company would never succeed without the financial department, our CFO is whack, I had to step in and do his job. Well, he is pretty old now so he's days of retirement are close. "Ms Mpozana, stay behind please."- Mr Mhlongo. I nodded and stayed behind, I hope this will be quick, I'm very hungry.

"You did well there, I must say, you were right when you said you know your work."- Mr Mhlongo " I aim to please."- Me

"How's about I apologize for doubting you over lunch, there's alot I need to discuss with you."- Mr Mhlongo

"Okay sounds good. Let me go
fetch my bag."- Me "I'll meet
you at the reception."- Mr

Mhlongo

Free lunch! Yes! I rushed to my office and I had a
guest. What a surprise "Ndabentle, what are you
doing here?"- Me

"Not happy to see me?"- Ndabentle

" I am babe, it's just that I'm surprised and in a rush.
A call would've been good."- Me He seemed off, like
he was angry or something. " Are you okay?"- I
asked

"Yes I'm okay, beautiful
roses."- Ndabentle "Thank
you."- Me

"Who are they from?"- Ndabentle

"A friend."- Me

" A friend huh? A male friend that is?"- Ndabentle

"Am I sensing a bit of jealousy there?"- Me, I smiled and laughed at him. He nodded and I kissed him. " No need to be jealous, it's a bit cute though. Look babe, I really have to go. My boss is waiting for me at the reception and we have an important lunch meeting. I need to go"-Me

"Sure, I'll see you later. Should I pick you up?- Ndabentle "I'd love that."- Me

We kissed once more and he left. I followed behind and went to Mr Mhlongo "Taking your bag took so long."- Mr Mhlongo

"Patience, learn to be patient with a lady Mr Mhlongo. Plus someone was in my office. Well Thank you

Sir"- Me, he opened the door for me. Cute, he's capable of being a gentleman other than the douchebag he is on a daily basis. We went to a restaurant and he seemed like a regular there, the staff knew him.

Lemme guess, he also owns a restaurant?

"You're popular here."-

Me

"I'm always here, they have really good food."- Mr Mhlongo.

Great, he doesn't own a restaurant. The waiter came and we ordered food and wine, we're still going back to work but a glass of wine wouldn't hurt.

"So Anelisa, why are you an auditor?"- Mr Mhlongo

"Seriously, are we going to talk about work even out of the office? And we're on first name basis now Mr Mhlongo?"- Me

"The name is Fezile. So what do you want to talk about?"- Fezile

"Uhm Fezile, cool name. Well I would like to

know why you're so uptight."- Me He laughed,

just a bit though. Well that was something.

"Uptight you say,"- Fezile

He smirked, really now? He took off his blazer. Made his tie loose and upped his sleeves, damn he is sexy. I crossed my legs, cause boy was my clit dancing. It was getting heated down there.

"I'm not uptight Anelisa, I'm just professional. I like keeping things in order and having my employees know where they stand and keeping a strict relationship with them."- Fezile

"So what is this, where do we stand? Aren't we crossing the line of professionalism?"- Me

"Let's just say we're colleagues having lunch, with the hopes of taking this professional relationship into something like a friendship."- Fezile

"Friendship huh? I like that."- Me

"You're such a flirt Anelisa. Literally your eyes have been undressing me from the moment I took off my blazer."- Fezile

Shit! Was it that obvious? I laughed at him so

much, he ended up laughing too. "You're a fine

man, any woman would be drooling over such a

great view."- Me

"Well you should know that I'm happy to be making a stunning woman like you drool."- Fezile

He wasn't so bad after all, he was cool and not as uptight as he

is on a daily basis. I got to know more about him and I was shocked that he is 10years older than me. He seems too young to be 36.

"I hope that's not a deal breaker, I'm not that old."- Fezile "Oh no, not at all. Friendship has no age restrictions."- Me "Ouch, I'm so in the friendzone."- Fezile

"This is what this is right, just two colleague's hoping for a good friendship. Your words, not mine

Fezile."- Me, I winked at him and honestly, I was enjoying whatever was going on here until Mr Ndabentle Mthethwa showed up. Mind you, Fezile and I were laughing at the top of our voices, this did not look like a business lunch at all. I saw him looking at me and he walked towards us. Shit! He's coming to our table.

"Mr Mhlongo, I finally meet the man my employees love so much. Its always good to meet your loyal customers."-

Ndabentle, mind you, he emphasized the word Loyal.

"So this is the Mr Mthethwa, thank you very much. It's a pleasure to meet you. I must say, I love your restaurant. Really good food."- Fezile, aah he really loves this restaurant and he isn't even noticing what is going on here.

"Anelisa, you look beautiful. Good to see you. Let me not disturb, have a good day."- Ndabentle He left the table and boy, that was awkward.

"You know him?"- Fezile

"Yes I do, we met through a mutual friend."- You're such a liar Anelisa. This guy is your boyfriend and he seems to be angry. Thank God lunch time was over. I could not stay there any longer, Ndabentle's stares were not so pleasant. The rest of the day went on and it was very busy. It was 4pm, knock off time and I had to go switch off the fire I made. He came in and took my bag, no kiss nothing, atleast he still carried my bag as we made our way to his car.

"Its safe to leave your car here?"- Ndabentle "Yes it is. I'm exhausted!"- Me

"Your date went

well?"- Ndabentle

"Argh come on, it wasn't a date."- Me

"It seemed too cosy and fun to be a business lunch."- Ndabentle
He was pissed off, his jaw kept on clenching and I was charmed. I'm sure you've noticed I'm a lover of male physical attributes. There are some parts in a males body that just make me weak. Surely you know by now that I love fit men, I'm attracted to the jaw line, the V-line and damn, a mans veins are just something else.! Don't even mention a good packages, now that's a winner. I confess, I like men, good looking clean men. I mean, who doesn't? Men were made to be loved and boy am I a lover, that's why I spent so many years inlove with one douchebag whom I pretty much still have feelings for. Anywho! This boyfriend of mine is mad at me.

"You can't be mad at me for having lunch with my boss, and laughing with him."- Me "You were flirting with him thats for sure."- Ndabentle

"No I wasn't! We had a very clean straight up conversation."- Me

"Why are you being so defensive? You know you're a natural flirt, you even flirt with your security guy"- Ndabentle

He was being crazy now, I don't flirt with Gideon. "I didn't flirt with Gideon, he's an old man."- Me

"You complimented how big his hands were"- Ndabentle

" So? His hands were big, plus it was just a statement not a compliment."- Me

"Babe, we all now the saying, the bigger the hands of a man, the bigger the junk he has"- Ndabentle I've never laughed so

much! He couldn't stay mad at me anymore and he laughed too.

"Babe, I think we just had our first fight. It was cute and very stupid."- Me "I'm being serious though"- Ndabentle

"Okay, I'm sorry. Now kiss me."- Me

He laughed and we kissed for a while. The kiss was getting very heated.

"You're coming in?"- Me

"No babe, I have to rush home. My parents called everyone for some meeting. I can't stay. I'll see you tomorrow though and you can make it up to me cause I'm still angry at you.

"Yes Mr Mthethwa! Bye now."- Me

He left and when I got into the house. Azukise was chilling on my couch drinking whiskey. Why does it feel like I have so many men in my life?

"I won't even ask how you came in?"- Me

"Good cause I wasn't even going to explain.

You have a man now?"- Azukise "Yes, matter of fact I do."- Me

"Or should I say you have men now, you were with a different guy for lunch and this one caught you."-

Azukise

"Are you stalking me?"- Me

"Maybe, I'm just checking on my property."-

Azukise, the nerve this guy has. "I'm not your property James."- Me

"I'm hungry Lisa."- Azukise said as he sat down and made himself comfortable on my couch. This man is impossible, he is the most persistent man I know. I ended up cooking for this persistent man and I.

"Go wash your hands and come eat."- Me

He did as he was told and we ate together in silence. I was dreading the conversation we're about to have after this. He washed the dishes when we were both done and I just watched him while I was sipping on some wine.

"Do you love him?"- Azukise blurted out, he was so serious right now. I don't know why but he still scares me and makes

me feel nervous all the time when he is serious.

"Not yet, I mean I do have feelings for him but I don't love him yet."- I was being honest "So there is potential that this is something serious?"- Azukise

"It could be."- Me

"I will support you, only because I love you. I don't like this Ndabentle dude of yours. He is shady"-Azukise. This is so rich coming from him. He is the master of shadiness.

"Mmmh says the King of shadiness himself."- Me, I said that in a sarcastic tone and he didn't even laugh. He always laughs at my sarcasm. Azukise was just being himself! He is just such a weird, shady and confusing character. Being in a relationship with him was very educational, challenging, emotionally draining, confusing experience yet it was the best experience of my life. No wonder I love him so much. We spoke for a while and he was still as overprotective as he always is. At least he gave me some sort of approval on my relationship with Ndabentle. He was on some serious yet emotional tip tonight, he spoke about our relationship and how it is hard to let me go but he is doing this to make me happy. That he is not being selfish and not wanting me all to himself because he moved on and he is giving me a chance to do so too. I was in tears as we spoke.

"You're ugly when you cry, I've told you this a million times yet you still cry."- Azukise, he is such a moodspoiler. Which man in his right senses says a woman is ugly? I hit his shoulder and he held my waist. We looked into each others eyes and had an unspoken conversation. I laid on his chest, the staring was becoming too much for me.

"What do you think about Dimpho?"- Azukise. Okay, I was not expecting that question. Why would he want to know what I think about Dimpho, I hated her stupid ass.

"I think you know. I hated her way before I even knew her. Our relationship was rocky at times because of how you never got over her for a while and how you wanted me to be her. So I guess that does tell

you that I hate her, especially since we broke up and you went back to her."- Me

"I understand and I'm not expecting you to like her but just for you to accept her Lisa. I do need your blessing and you should know that everything will fall into place. I have a plan and in due time, you'll be mine."- Azukise

"I'll never be yours Azukise. You made your bed when you married her. You should leave now."- Me "And here I was thinking I'd spend the night."- Azukise

"Getting ahead of ourselves aren't we?"- Me, I laughed at him and he just brought me close to him. It was pretty evident that he was going to kiss me.

"What are you doing?"- Me, my heart was beating fast. My palms were sweating and I was so nervous. He didn't take his eyes of me.

"Just one last time MaMpfana, one last time."- Azukise

I closed my eyes and we kissed. The kiss ignited feelings of the past. Feelings I haven't felt in years, he has this way of making me feel some sort of way. It is different from how I've felt with any other man. He grabbed my ass and he was busy grinding his machine on me, he was so horny it wasn't even funny, it was scary. This was getting out of hand, I had to stop it before it went any further. I pulled away and he smiled. He took his car keys and left. I stood by the door and watched his car drive out. He sent a text: " Thank you for tonight. You still have that affect on Wushe like you always have. I'll see you soon, friend." I laughed to myself and went to bed. What a day it has been! Literally my life seems to just be taking a turn I had never imagined. All in all, it is an interesting life, I wonder if other

people's lives are as complicated as mine.

Insert 6

Complicated life? I don't know what is the definition of complicated life. I tried asking around, some said it is when you're completely lost in life and you can't put 1 and 2 together. Some said its when things are upside down and you're completely clueless on how to fix things. Some said its when you're indecisive. Some think its where you never know what you want, where you never know what to do, where you caught in between every time. I say, and I quote "it is when you have too many men in your life".

Literally that is all that's complicating my life. Finding a meaning of a complicated life is literally just a complication itself.

For the past month, things have been great actually but the art of juggling men has been exhausting. Never in my life did I ever think that I'd have such an experience in life, I mean I've been cheated on before, both previous relationships that I've been in I was cheated on so I pretty much don't feel guilty for doing it too. And yes, I'm cheating on Ndabentle! And it's not Azukise, that's the good part.

Ndabentle and I have such a good relationship going on, we spend time together three times every week, we've went on a weekend away and things are just blooming. We learn new things about each other and being around him is really cool, but there's just something missing. And then there's Mr Mhlongo, yep he is the side piece. We have been going on for about 3weeks now, we still just go on dates, have fun and drink all night, we're on that "we're not dating but just having fun" tip. We haven't had any sex yet , but being with him is just

exciting. Unlike Ndabentle, Fezile is exciting, he has this serious unpredictable side to him and he is so adventurous and lives on the edge. While Ndabentle is the chilled guy, career driven, smart, attractive guy whom you could lock yourself up in the house with, all day and don't get bored at all. He is soo good to be around, you can talk to him about anything, he should've been a therapist or something related to it. He shows emotion and he is just basically a soft

guy but I've seen he does get angry, it's like he is a ticking time bomb. I've sat down and thought about everything that's going on between me and these men and I've just yet discovered that, these men each have characters that Azukise has. It all just sums up to one thing, I'll always look for Azukise in a man. But I believe if I give it all a chance, eventually things will work out and at the end I'll just have to choose who I'm going to be really serious with. It is literally a daily job. Speaking of jobs, I'm in my clothing studio this morning preparing for a fashion show which will be taking place in my studio tonight. Local fashion designers will be showcasing their top range clothing. I am supposed to have a date, and my date will be Samantha. I did tell Ndabentle about it but I don't know if he'll come. I don't want him to come actually and I most definitely didn't tell Fezile about this.

"Okay, everything seems to be in order. Please, by 7pm! Exactly 7pm, everything will be done and we will be welcoming people and starting the show. My name is on the line here, my brand, my company and your upcoming brands. This is literally go big or go home situation, I'm counting on you. Namaslay Designs is depending on you and you are depending on it! Remember, highest seller tonight, gets to work for a year with Namaslay Designs. Make me proud!"- Me. My workers know that I always mean business. Everyone was listening as I announced this and people went back to work. Starting this company was difficult especially because I was on my own. My parents weren't in support of this so I had to work hard and also juggle with my job as an auditor. It has been pain, sweat and tears but everything finally paid off.

Right now its one of the biggest South African fashion designing companies and this event is to create opportunities for other local designers out there who want to also make it in this world of fashion and also make a name for themselves and end up like Namaslay. I talked to the manager and supervisors to keep things going while I went to work.

Hopefully Fezile will allow me to take an early leave. At work we keep things strictly professional, so I doubt he'll allow me to just leave. Once we enter the building he goes back to being Mr Mhlongo and I am Ms Mpofana, simple as that. I got to the office and just as I sat down he walked in. He seemed to be uneasy and not in the mood. "Meeting in 2mins. It's urgent, we're about to loose many clients because of the companies financial structure."- Fezile

"But we didn't have any meeting prepared. Plus I'm not supposed to attend that, the CFO needs to." "Right now I'm telling you to go. You're coming with me. I don't have anything prepared too."- Fezile "Mr Mhlongo you cannot just do that to me. I have work to do. Call the CFO"- Me

"Anelisa Mpofana, let's be honest here. We both know the CFO is doing a shit job. He is in there trying to sort this out but it is not working out. Now I need you to come with me and assist me. I am not just putting pressure on you for no reason, I know you're capable of doing this and that's why I need you with me. I need you Anelisa, the company needs you."- Fezile.

He was being so sincere and he was really in deep need. This is not part of my job description, I need a damn raise.

"Fine, let's go and embarrass ourselves."- Me

"Let's go."- Mr Mhlongo

Wow, not even a simple thank you douche. We got to the boardroom and Mr Richard(the CFO) was not in a good position right now. There was about 20 of our biggest clients, Mhlongo Marketing and Public Relations Company specialised on marketing various companies and making sure they are kept at the toppest range and in the market industry. It was about advertising and involved public relations of the various companies.

"Good morning ladies and gentlemen, I'm sorry to keep you waiting. I hope Mr Richard has been handling the meeting well."- Fezile

"No he hasn't, we want answers Mhlongo. You are letting our companies down, we are facing a huge damage on our numbers, our public images are in turmoil. Nothing is working out here."- One of the clients said. I watched as they shouted and asked so many questions. I was literally just frozen. I kept on reading our files and as the auditor I should've known and checked and authorized these financial statements but many of them I have never ever even seen before. A lot of fraud has been going on in this company.

" We pay millions in this company and this is the service we get?"- Client

"I sincerely apologize, it seems as if Marcus left this company in deep troubles which he did not even raise awareness of. I am as angry and in trouble as you all are but please, do not leave the company."-

Fezile

"This company is sinking in debt! Your liquidity ratio is nonsense! How will you pay off so many debts and also be able to raise money to continue doing your jobs?"- Client

Fezile squeezed my thigh and opened his eyes. I've been silent since we got here. He needs me to save him and I have no damn idea how! I stood up and took a leap of faith.

"Ladies, Gentlemen, I know we are all angry right now but please, let's not take drastic decision because of a problem that can be sorted out. It has just come to my attention right now that this company is in debt and there has been fraud going on here. I assure you, we can get to the bottom of this problem and try fixing it..."- Me

"Don't try, you have to fix it."- Me

"I hear you and all we need is for you to give us time. We will fix

this."- Me

"Time is not on our side, we don't have time. We have companies to think of"- Client

"I understand that. We are also in a difficult position. Let's work together here please. We just need a week and it will be sorted."- Me, I felt a really sore kick on my foot and Fezile looked at me.

"A week is all you have or we are leaving."- Client. They all stood up and left and I just sat down and sighed.

"Wow! Just amazing, more problems."- Mr Richard

"You're fired Mr Richard, with immediate effect."- Fezile. He was damn pissed off, I might as well prepare myself for the worst. Mr Richard was shocked but he had it coming. He was really not fit for the job anymore. I stood up and left, he was following right behind me as I lead the way to his office and he was mad as hell.

"Are you crazy? a fucken week! You do realize we need 55million rands! In just a week!"- Fezile, he smashed the desk and sat down

"I was trying to save this company, them leaving would cost us billions, trillions to exact, 55million is nothing compared to how much we'd loose."- Me

"I'm sorry for shouting but I'm just stressed. The company doesn't have that money at all."- Fezile "We most certainly will not get a loan from any bank or investors. We need to raise the money. I don't know how but we'll need to. We have to bring in shareholders or partners. You can't have the entire stake."- Me

"You do realize that will mean we're have to have many changes in the company?"- Fezile "Yes, thats the

only plan we have."- Me

"I can bring in 15million, the time is too short for me to get more than that from my bank accounts."-

Fezile

"I can bring in 5million and that's it."- Me

"We'll have to see what we can do. I'm going to the banks now, I'll see if we can't get anything in the

name of the company. I have to sort out Marcus, he needs to pay for this and be imprisoned. All his assets must be sold, but that will take time."- Fezile

"Another issue, I have to leave early. Duty calls."- Me

"We are in shit and you wanna leave early?"- Fezile, he seemed to be more pissed and I just nodded. He closed the door and came close to me. He held me and kissed me. I was amazed!

"You can go. We all need to just clear our heads."- Fezile.

The day ended up being a very stressful day. The fashion show was about to start and I was late, I'm not shocked. I've had a busy day so I did know I'd be late. I got to my shop and it was a buzz, to some other people this would seem like something small but to us it is a big event. There were two journalists, I didn't even think they'd be here. I wonder who pulled this off. The MC started the show and I was introduced as the CEO of this shop and founder of the event. I didn't want to host the show, I'm not really much of a public speaker. I'll only have to say a welcoming speech. I was called forth and I welcomed everyone and I spotted Azukise coming in with Sonwabile, Dimphe and Samantha. Why is he here? He was very observant, he kept on looking around like a lost puppy.

"I hope you do enjoy and you will receive voting ballots to vote for the best clothing line you saw tonight. Please do recommend these designers to your friends and family. Thank you for the support, please enjoy."- Me. As I stepped down I spotted Fezile standing by the door with his head leaning on it. He looked so handsome and casual, he was showing his arms. I was blown away. I made my way to him and he smiled

"Fancy seeing you here Mr Mhlongo."- Me

"I had to come see what you do after the long hours of work. I must say, I'm impressed. You're a multi-talented woman."-

Fezile

"Oh you've just seen the least of it. I'm talented in many aspects of life."- Me "Oh is it?

I could tell due to the mind blowing kisses we've had."-Fezile

"There's more from where those came from."- Me, gosh I'm such a flirt. Ndabentle was right, we were having a clean conversations and I took it elsewhere. The conversations went on while we watched the show, Fezile wasn't much of a talker, he was a listener and he kept you interested and attracted to him. He spoke well and he was persuasive, most of all, he was patient and different. As much as we flirted and kissed, he hasn't mentioned anything about taking things to the next stage. I mean, with any normal guy we would've done something already. The night continued and the show was a success. He had to leave and I wondered where Ndabentle was, I thought he'd come. I made a mental note that it's something I should be angry about when I'm with him. I was with Samantha, Daluxolo, Sonwabile, Dimpho and Azukise. We had fun conversations and things weren't even awkward between Azukise and

I. I don't know, maybe I wanted things to be awkward a bit cause that would show that he still has interest in me. I guess he is really moving on and letting me be. I'm happy and sad about it. Dimpho, I could see she didn't want to be here but she stuck around, I did appreciate her presence. I actually realised that I don't hate her but I hate the fact that Azukise went back

to her and even married her. But that's in the past now. I had to focus on the present and I had to find myself and find the one, I have two amazing men now maybe one of them is the one or none of them. Maybe I'm going to meet a new man to add on. I don't know where this life complication is taking me but what I'm sure about is that I'll be riding along. It was time for me, time for me to have fun, explore, love, make a choice and settle.

Insert 7

I had only two days to pull it off, Fezile and I had already went in and out of banks, investors and any other sources of generating income but we were still short of R25million. It was exhausting and the pressure from our clients did not even help. The fact that all the income we were generating daily went on settling the debts of the company and the companies needs. Getting rid of our staff was not an option, we needed each and everyone. We had stayed up all night for the past 4days. I woke up with one last idea, if it doesn't work out then I don't know. It was a decision that was really hard to make but I had to. I didn't like how I had to fall back on him but I knew he could help me. I took a shower and did my morning routine. I wore a short green dress, blazer and sneakers, smart casual is always the best. I didn't have much for breakfast and I texted Fezile telling him I'll be late at work. I drove till I was at his gate, maybe I'll regret this later but it was worth a try. The whole security procedure here was annoying and why does he need security? I knocked on the main door and Dimpho opened, doesn't she work or something? Her morning face was annoying.

"What do you want?"- Dimpho, how rude can she be? Not even a good morning. Well I don't blame her. I wouldn't be nice to my husband's ex showing up at my doorstep at 7am.

"I need to talk to Azukise."- Me

"What about?"- Dimpho. That was none of her business. "It's personal."- Me

"I'm afraid you won't be able to. He isn't here."- Dimpho. Argh! I know he is here. She just wants me to loose it.

"Argh fuck this. Move Dimpho, I really have no time to waste."-

Me.

I pushed her aside and got in screaming Azukise's name. I know he is at the gym at this time. His house is huge, I made my way while Dimpho was following me and screaming at me for invading her private property. I really didn't care about her, I needed her husband. I finally found the gym door and I opened. Dear God, why is this man so fine. I pulled down my dress, I felt like it was moving up screaming come fuck me. I cleared my throat and went towards him. He didn't hear all the chaos his wife was causing cause he had earphones on. He was shocked when I tapped his back and he saw me and Dimpho standing behind me with her hands on her hips.

"Anelisa."- Azukise, he was concerned and worried, that's why he called me Anelisa. He never does, I could literally count the times where he says my full name.

"We need to talk James."- Me. It was sort of a way where we signalled that this is important, or its serious or we're having trouble when I called him James and he called me Anelisa and not Lisa. He nodded and just walked out. We followed him, I don't know where Dimpho was going. We headed to his office and he eyed Dimpho.

"What? I won't leave you here alone with her."- Dimpho "Leave Dimpho, I don't want to repeat myself."- Azukise

She forced a kiss on him and left. Without saying anything, I wonder how much more does he control her. He likes controlling, I had to fight him alot and he knew he couldn't have his way with me. Azukise needs someone who will

challenge him or you'll live your life the way Azukise wants you to.

"I need your help."- Me. The smirk on his face was priceless. I knew this was a bad idea. I know Azukise, getting this money won't be easy.

"Have you had breakfast?"- Azukise

"No but I'm not here for food. Can we discuss what I came here for?"- Me

"No, we'll have breakfast first and then we'll discuss this."- Azukise. He called the helper and she brought in breakfast for us. We ate in silence and I was so full, I couldn't even breathe properly.

"So what do you need
MaMpofana?"- Azukise "I
need a loan."-Me. He
looked confused

"Why? From what I know, you have no debts and you're in no
financial crisis. Why do you need a loan?"-

Azukise. Why does he know about my
finances. He is just too shady "Why are you
meddling in my finances?"- Me

"I needed to know if no loan shark is bothering you or
something."- Azukise. That was such a lame excuse.

"The company I work for is draining in debt, clients and
investors want to leave. We only had a week to come up with
R55million and we tried, we're still in need of lots of money. I
need 10million from you."-Me.

"Mr Mhlongo seems like a rich man, Why doesn't he have this
money?"- Azukise. He was really not going to give in easily.
Neither was I, he was going to give me this money.

"It was short notice, he could only get R15 million."- Me

"How much do you need exactly Lisa cause you don't only need
R10 million?"- Azukise

"R25 million, we'll see how to put the rest of the money
together before the end of the week."- Me "How much did
you put in?"- Azukise. He was annoying me with so many
questions but it's a lot of money so I'd also want to know as
much as I can.

"5 million"- I said. He stood up and poured whiskey for himself
and water for me.

"This is how this will work, you will take back your R5
million. I don't want you to loose that much money. You've

worked hard for it..."- Azukise, I stopped him and talked
"The company will pay me back, I don't need the money now."-

Me

"Lisa, I'm not discussing this. I'm telling you."- Azukise. Coming here was a bad idea. He likes having the upper hand in things, always.

"As I was saying, you'll take back your R5 million and I will give the company R30 million."- Azukise "Just like that, I know you want something."- Me.

"You right, I want 30% of that company."- Azukise, I knew he would want something drastic.

"You can give us the loan and you will receive 45% interest when it is returned. That will take a couple of months but it will be returned."- Me, I was trying to give him another deal other than him owning the shares of the company I work under.

"I don't want any money returned, I want 30% shares of the company."- Azukise "Argh! You're such a hot headed person. 20% only"- Me

"25% and that's it Lisa."- Azukise

"Fine, I'll talk to Mhlongo. Get the contract drawn up and you'll officiate everything with Mr Mhlongo.

Thank you."- Me

"No need to thank me. I'd save that pretty ass any day."-

Azukise, he said it with such a serious face. The dude is just weird

"The company needs saving, not my ass."- I said as I went out of his office.

"Bye Dimpho!!"- I screamed so much, I just wanted to annoy her. She didn't respond and I left, heading to work. I didn't even go to my office and I headed straight to Mr Mhlongo's office.

"I've been meaning to call you"- Fezile

"I had business to take care of. Sit
down we need to talk."- Me "You
seem upset"- Fezile

"I'm not, I'm just stuck in my own thoughts. So I was able to get
the rest of the money. Mr Mjoli will give us R30 million rands."-
Me

"Wait I thought we needed just R25 million?"- Fezile

"Yes, there were conditions. I went there to ask just for R10 million but he offered more and that I take back my R5m, so he'll give us R30million"- Me

"What's the catch?"- Fezile

"25% shares of the company. The money can be returned without any interest."- Me

"Who is this Mr Mjoli? Do you trust him?"- Fezile. "He seems to be giving us a pretty clean and fair deal, how do you know him?"- He asked

"I trust that man with my life so I also trust him with this company. He is a lawyer and an ex"- Me "An ex you say? You know we can't mix business with pleasure."- Fezile, he smirked and touched my cheek. He was just being his charming self.

"I know Mr Mhlongo that's why we have a very professional relationship so I trust that Mr Mjoli and I will have a very professional relationship too."- I said as I removed his hand from my cheek.

"I'll get HR to draw up the contract and call in a meeting with him in an hour. Will you be there?"- Fezile "I'd rather not."- Me "And congratulations Ms Mpfana, you are our new CFO"- Fezile What!!! He just said that and walked out. Tell me I heard him properly. Ms Anelisa Mpfana, the new Chief Financial Officer of Mhlongo Marketing Company. This day seems to be getting better and better! I texted Samantha and told her that we're going out tonight. I didn't tell her why, I'll tell her when I'm with her. The day continued and Mr Mhlongo gave me a feedback about his meeting with Azukise, we were texting when Azukise walked into my office with a bunch of roses.

"They are to congratulate you for your new position, there are no strings attached or any motive behind them."- Azukise, he explained himself before I even asked. Surely he saw my facial expression.

"Thank you Mr Mjoli and congratulations on getting 25% of this company."- Me "I actually now own 50%"- Azukise

"I don't understand..."- Me

"Turns out, Mr Mhlongo needed me more than we both thought so I ended up buying the other 25%"-

Azukise

"Azukise, I know you're a lawyer who has done very well for himself but some things don't make sense.

Where do you get so much money?"- Me

"You of all people should know how hard I work. I've worked for my money and you know I only handle big clients. I don't come cheap."- Azukise, he seemed irritated. I had to ask, it didn't make sense.

"I'm sorry I asked. I'm just amazed, congratulations."-

Me. We hugged it out and he sat down. "What are you doing to celebrate?"- Azukise

"Well I'll have dinner with Samantha and what are you doing to celebrate?"- Me

"Nothing, I want to remain as a silent partner. So this is just known by me, you and Mhlongo. But I will be joining your dinner with Samantha and Daluxolo will be there too."-

Azukise

"Come with Dimphe, surely she'll wanna tag along."- Me

"And you should decide whether you want to come with Mhlongo or Mthethwa. its a trend

hey, you

like men with surnames starting with the letter M"- Azukise. The way I laughed at him. I didn't even pay attention to that, I did say he is too observant. He left and I got back to work. I was going to invite Ndabentle but he was out of the country so Mhlongo it is. I went to his office and he was leaning on the window facing the city view. I closed the door, making sure it is locked and I walked towards him and held him from the back. I'm able to be the same height as he is when I'm in heels. He held my hands as I ran them over his chest. I kissed his neck and he turned around and kissed me so deeply and

passionately. He picked me up and put me on his desk. "You're so beautiful Anelisa"- Fezile

"Thank you."- Me

"I love your soft skin, your beautiful face and lovely character can make any man weak."- Fezile. I laughed at him, mainly because it was not the first time I'm hearing that. Azukise has told me, Ndabentle and some guys I've never even been with before. I am beautiful, I've been told I am and I know I am. People have always seen me as this beautiful girl, they've complimented my beauty so many times and I used to be happy and excited about it. Ofcourse getting a compliment about how you look makes you feel more confident but to me, it made me feel less cause all people ever saw was my beauty. I wanted people to tell me something else, tell me I'm smart, I'm intelligent or just something else other than complimenting my beauty. Reason why I studied so hard was because I wanted to make a name for myself, I wanted to be known for something else and not just the beautiful girl. I wanted to prove that I'm more than beauty. My physical appearances served as a blessing and a curse. Body wise, I'm not thick and I'm not thin. I'm happy with my body, I have boobs, thighs and ass that's big enough for my body.

We sat for a while just staring at each other and he kissed me one more time.

"I came here to invite you for dinner, my place at 7pm. Its to celebrate my new position and I'd really love it if you came."-

Me

"I'll be there, I have to go to a meeting now."- Fezile..."I will see you, later."

I took my bag and left the office. I texted Samantha telling her about the change of plans. She kept on asking me to tell her what it is all about but I didn't tell her. Which is probably why I found her in my house waiting for me when I got there.

"You're not a patient woman Miss Jones"- Me

"Patience isn't in my DNA, now come on. Let it all out."- Sam

"Well Miss Samantha Jones let me introduce to you, the new Chief Financial Officer of Mhlongo Marketing Company."- Me

The way she screamed and jumped on my couch was just so dramatic, that's Sam for you, very dramatic and noisy. She was genuinely happy for me she even cried, Samantha hardly even cries. That made me so emotional too and we laughed at ourselves.

"I'm so proud of you Anelisa, I'm very proud of you. This really calls for a celebration, God is showing you how he will never let you down."- Sam

"Thank you friend. He is indeed an awesome God. Let me call my father"- Me "I'll be starting with the cooking, we're going all out tonight."- Sam

Sam

I went upstairs and called my king.

"Chibi, kunjan kodwa kehla lami?(Chibi, how are you my old man?"- Me

"I'm good as always my daughter and how are you? Your mother is complaining, she is asking why you called me instead of her."- Dad

Dad

"I'm good too dad, mom is always jealous. I call her more than I call you. Put the phone on speaker, I have good news"- Me

He did as I said and I told them. My parents were very happy for me, that's all that matters in life. For you to grow up and

make your parents proud of who they brought into this world. Raising me wasn't a walk in the park, I could say I was a trouble child but look at me now, they did a great job with me and I am proud of them as much as they are proud of me. We had a long conversation just catching up and I said my goodbyes. I went back to the kitchen and cooked with Sam, thats something we both enjoy

doing. After cooking up a storm, we went to shower and changed for the night. It was already seven by the time we got downstairs and I wasn't shocked when there was a knock on the door and it was Azukise with Dimpho. Azukise is very punctual, he hates being late.

"Hi, come in and make yourselves comfortable"- Sam. You never have to say that twice to Azukise, he was sitting down with a bottle of beer and he was watching soccer. Azukise is a man who is very scary, he is too intimidating and he's body doesn't make things easier for anyone. He looks like he would squash you into a small ball. He doesn't smile much, always has a serious face and he clenches his jaw quite too often. He is shady, persistent and demanding. He is a man who likes being in control, he loves it when things go his way. It's his way or the high way, if you don't stand up to him he'd control you for the rest of your life and to him, that is his way of protecting you. Dimpho was drinking water, this has him written all over it.

"Here's a glass of champagne Dimpho"- Me

"No, she's fine with water"- Azukise, he said as he stopped Dimpho from taking the glass. I looked at him and gave Dimpho the glass, she didn't seem to care at first but she took it when she saw that Azukise didn't stop her this time. She has to learn to stand up for herself. The others arrived and we had the starter dish, Sam and I did go all out, a three course meal.

"So what's the special celebration? I'm curious."- Sonwabile, He tagged along when Daluxolo told him he's coming over. Just then there was a knock and it was Fezile

"I'm sorry I'm late, I was stuck in a meeting. I came straight

here after it."- Fezile. He still had his workclothes on, he is a busy man. I'm glad he made it. I introduced him and we sat down

"Well, I got a promotion!! I'm a CFO now."- Me. Everyone congratulated me and the night went on. Things were okay between me and Dimpho, but she kept on giving me weird looks. Like she was trying to figure something out. The rest of the night was fun and we were subjected to watching soccer when we didn't even want to. I went to the kitchen and Dimpho followed me.

"How do you do it?"- Dimpho "Do what?"- Me

"Make him listen to you like that. You just say something once and he listens."- Dimpho

"Azukise and I were together for many years. I know him and he knows me. All I can say is that, don't allow him to control you."- Me

"He is a control freak."- Dimpho

"Yes he is."- Me. This conversation was a bit weird to me. I left her there and went back to the others who were getting ready to leave.

"Thank you for the night Anelisa. Congratulations again, you'll be seeing me soon ntwana"- Daluxolo "I'll still give you a fine for not inviting me personally but congratulations."- Sonwabile

"I'm sorry phela Soso, I'll make it up to you."- Me. We hugged and Azukise just decided to hug me and kiss my cheek. Azukise just doesn't think straight at all. Just that little thing he did pissed Dimpho off. I was glad they left and I was now

alone with Fezile.

"Azukise is in shit, did you see how Dimpho was angry?"- Fezile
I laughed because I didn't think he'd notice. He helped me clean up and it was clean within a few minutes.

"Come home with me"- Fezile

"Uhm what, why?"- Me, I was shocked. As much as we flirted and kissed he didn't really show that we'd get to this stage. He took things slow, I liked that about him. Maybe we'll get to his house and chill, that's how he is.

"I want to spend the night with you. Just us, alone."- Fezile
"Okay"- that came out as a whisper. I packed an overnight bag and we left. I don't know what the night has for me but I just moved along. I did say I'm in a phase where I'm just exploring, who knows? Maybe I'll end up with Fezile and not Ndabentle. For now, I'll just let things be. Fate will decide.

Insert 8

Last night was amazing with Fezile Mhlongo. I did confirm that he is a perfect gentleman who is patient, caring and very considerate. We spent the night together and shared one bed without doing anything. It was a pure innocent sleepover where we spent the night just having a deep conversation and he did give me a massage which turned me on but I chose to behave myself because I was around a man who had self-control and I learnt alot from him. What made the night interesting and kept me up, feeling so eager for it to be today was something that happened while he massaged me. I have a tattoo on my back which is an eagle caged in a circle and with the initials AM next to it. He looked at it and told me he had seen the tattoo somewhere before. I couldn't believe that because only Azukise and I had those tattoos and he told the tattoo artist to never ever use that design and he did, he is a good friend of Azukise so surely he did not betray him like that. It was hard to believe that someone else had it.

"Where did you see it?"- I asked him. I really needed to know and he seemed to be in deep thoughts when I asked him. "I don't remember but I think it was a crew or gang my brother got mixed up with. The hitman who had it, was exactly where yours is."- that was his response. That response was good

enough to confirm my suspicions. When we woke up this morning I was irritated because of the board meeting I had to attend for three hours, it was delaying my plans.

"And that will be it for today, thank you for coming. Next meeting will be in the next two weeks. Marcia will keep everyone posted. Thank you."- Fezile.

Thank God this meeting is over! I really didn't even hear a thing. I was so distracted by my thoughts. I headed straight to my office and took my bag when Mr Mhlongo barged in.

"We need to talk Anelisa"-Fezile

"I take it its something that's not work related. I'm in a rush right now but I'll be back. So I'll come to your office?"- Me

"No, please come over to my house tonight. I'll cook. Its about us."- Fezile

"Okay I'll come 7pm. Bye now!"-Me. I kissed his cheek and ran out. I really needed to go. I got to my car and rushed to his house. And again Dimpho opened the door after I knocked for so long. Argh they were busy having sex, her look says it all, hot black lingerie, I must say she looked damn sexy.

"I think you're becoming a regular visitor here."- Dimpho "I need to speak to your husband."- Me

"He's not here?"- Dimpho. Oh really now? I'm not dumb!

"MaBaloyi, who's at the door?"- Azukise shouted.

Yes!! Dimpho wasn't impressed "Azukise! Its me, Anelisa. We need to talk and its damn urgent!"-

Me

"Let her in babe"- Azukise

She rolled her eyes and seemed so annoyed. Hey, I understand her. I'd feel the same way too but this is important. Azukise was

just walking around in his boxers and damn was he sexy.

"I'll wait by your office while you get dressed. Don't even think of finishing up what you started while I'm waiting."- Me

"We might as well do so since you interrupted"-Dimphe

"Oh honey, your husband will be in my office in a minute. You'll have him tonight, for now he is all

mine."- Me, okay I shouldn't have said that but I just wanted to piss her off. I still don't like Dimpho, that should be clear. And indeed in a minute her husband was in the office pouring us some drinks. I was standing by the door and I don't know why, I just got so angry at him.

"You went ahead and did it didn't you?-"Me

"What did I do?-" Azukise, he acted clueless yet he knew exactly what I was talking about.

"That's where all the money comes from right? That's how you afford this lavish life you're living!! Tell me Azukise?"- Me

"I won't talk to you while you're still shouting at me like I'm your child. Sit down and calm down."- Azukise. This man doesn't need to repeat himself. I sat my ass down and drank my whiskey. It tasted awful, I'm not really a whiskey person.

"I did it, a few months after we broke up. I needed something to keep me busy."- Azukise

" We both know that's not true. Stop bullshitting me because at that time you had no funds of doing what we wanted. We only had a quarter of a million."- Me

"That's what I told you, I had the money. Remember when I kept on disappearing for months without even calling you or sending an sms. I was hustling and getting all the money we need. I wanted us to do it together but as soon as we broke up I knew I was on my own. It was our dream yes, but you weren't a part of it anymore."- Azukise

"I spent sleepless nights creating our dream, you weren't even supporting it at first because you said it's too dangerous for me yet you go behind my back and do it!"- Me

"I know you're angry right now but please calm and don't shout."- Azukise, he must be kidding me. "Angry? This is way

beyond being angry. I feel betrayed!"- Me

He stood up and he seemed hurt. I didn't care, I felt betrayed by a man I trust with everything I have and everything I am.

"I never meant to betray you, I didn't betray you I just protected you from this life! Like I've always wanted to protect you."- Azukise, what a lame excuse.

"If its about the money, your money is there. I've kept every cent of the money that belongs to you, its in your name and you have 50% of the company. You can have it anytime even now."- Azukise. Men can be so stupid sometimes, literally so stupid you'd swear they have no brains.

"You don't understand do you? Its not even about the money James."- Me. I stood up and left his office. I was hurt and he kept on shouting my name while Dimpho was watching. I waited for the valet to bring my car and he ran up to me and held my hand with his other hand wiping off my tears.

"Tell me what I've done wrong and I will fix it. Please Lisa, please."-Azukise. He never gets so emotional and vulnerable.

"You can't fix anything Azukise. Its over, we're never going to be what we wanted. All the plans we had have went down the drain. We were supposed to take over the world together. All the sleepless nights we had of planning our future and our business, you're the king and I'm the queen. All that is gone. It was our plan, not yours not mine but our plan Azukise and you betrayed that. You betrayed me and you betrayed us. I feel so stupid for even still loving you this much yet you're damn married to her! To the woman you compared me to for months because you were never over her! I had to stay and wait for you to finally accept me and love me for me because I was

never enough for you. I loved you too much and it has made me so stupid! I want nothing to do with you James, nothing!"-
Me

"Please don't say that Anelisa Mpofana. I can't lose you again, I will not allow it. Marry me Anelisa, marry me."-Azukise. With that he just kissed me and I kissed him back. He's hands still make me feel weak as they travel all over my body and his lips making me feel wobbly and loose balance. This has to

stop. I pulled away and slapped him, twice. Dimpho went back inside the house, she's been watching all this time.

"I love you but I will not come second nor will I be a home wrecker."- Me, with that said I walked to my car and drove off. I went to my apartment and ordered pizza and stuffed myself with pizza and wine then switched my phone off. I might've fallen asleep till I heard a loud noise, someone was banging my door and it couldn't be Samantha because she's out of town with Daluxolo. I went to the door and it was Fezile.

"Fuck!"- I just uttered when I saw him.

"I brought food which we were supposed to have over dinner about an hour ago."- Fezile "I'm so sorry, I drank wine and fell asleep. Its been a long day."- Me

"I can tell. May I come in?"-Fezile, we've been standing by the door all this time and I let him in.

"You look so sexy"- Argh Anelisa! That was supposed to be just a whisper. He chuckles and sits down. "Thank you, you don't look too bad yourself."- Fezile

"Argh whatever. What did you cook? I'm hungry"- Me I took the lunchbox and it was pasta and mince. I warmed it up and we dug in, it tastes really good. "You're a good cook, I must say, you're the chef at Woolworths."- I giggled and he laughed out loud. "Okay, you caught me. I bought the food at woolies. I don't know how to cook but atleast I made an effort of going to buy the food."- Fezile.

"So much for your effort. So what did you want to talk about?"- Me "I want to have sex with you Anelisa."-Fezile

"Excuse me?"- I was shocked and it was all just unexpected.

"I want to have sex with you, I just thought I should lay it out

there so you'd know what I really want. Even if its just once, I won't lie to you and say I'm inlove with you and I want us to give it a try and all that bullshit. I really see you as a person who I'd have a long term friendship with but not a relationship and right now, all I want to do is fuck you. I've wanted this since the day I met you. Its all just lust." - Fezile. Why do I meet blunt men? Men who are just way too honest, I was hurt but excited too. I don't know why

"But we spent the night together and you didn't even touch me in that way let alone send signals of wanting to have sex with me" - Me, I really needed clarity. I was confused.

" I didn't want to do it without clarifying things with you first." - Fezile "Oh, I understand." - I lied, I didn't really understand.

"I'm sexually attracted to you. I'm still inlove with my ex wife." - Fezile "Oh wow" -

Me

"You're shocked?" -

Fezile "Yes I am" - Me

He giggled and came closer to me.

"What are you doing?" - Me, I was just playing dummy. I knew what he was doing and I let him. He kissed me and held my face. The kiss got deeper and deeper while he squeezed my left boob. It was intoxicating, there's something about his touch that just made me so weak. I swear I'll cum with him just holding me.

"Are you okay with this?"- Fezile

I nodded, I couldn't even speak. He kissed my neck and planted wet kisses all over my body. I was starknaked in just a few seconds and so was he.

"Which room is yours?"- he asked as he carried me

"Second door on your right."- my voice sounded so weird. It's my horny voice, surely we all have one. "You're so sexy"- Fezile "Condom please"- As much as I was lost in Mhlongo land, I still remembered that we needed to use protection. I took it out in my drawer, yep! I keep them right next to me incase of such emergencies. And it was indeed such a great emergency. With each thrust I tangled my toes and called out his name. Our moans filled the room, he wasn't fucking me but he was making love to me. He held my hands and made me look at him as he's sweat was linked with mine. He's lips on mine and his manhood devouring my womanhood. This man knew what he was doing and he hit all the right corners. Ndabentle doesn't do me like this at all. Why am I even comparing?

"Aaah! Mhlongo!"- I screamed as I came for the third time and that didn't stop him. This man can go on all night long and boo, I don't mind at all.

"Anelisa!"- he groaned out my name as he collapsed next to me. "That was great, thank you."- Fezile.

What a gentleman. I laid on his chest as we tried to catch our breaths. I was still imagining the magical moment I had just had. He took my leg and put it on his while he held my butt.

" You have such a sexy body"- Fezile complimented my body "Thank you"-

Me

"Let's sleep, I'm sure you must be tired."- Fezile "You'll sleep over?"- Me

"Yes."- he kissed me again

and entered me again

"Mhlongo!"

"It sounds so sweet and perfect when you say it. Say it again"-

Fezile

"Mhlongo"- He was really giving it to me. I hope this is not a once off, even if it would happen twice, I wouldn't mind. Aah why did the ex Mrs Mhlongo divorce this guy? This is pure gold, pleasurable dick I tell you.

"Sleep my angel face"- Fezile said after cleaning us up. I will defiantly have such a peaceful night.

Insert 9

I woke up in his arms and watched him peacefully sleeping. I was caught up in my own thoughts I didn't realize that he was up and staring at me

"You know it is rude to stare"- Fezile

"It is a crime to be this handsome Mr Mhlongo."- I responded and kissed his cheek then got out of bed. "Where are you going?"- Fezile. This man is the CEO but he doesn't remember that we have to get to work.

"We have jobs Fezile, you should also get up"- I removed the blanket from him and he seemed annoyed. I laughed at him and went to shower. Few minutes later I was moaning and holding onto him while he slowly thrust inside of me. After our good morning session we had breakfast and drove to work in separate cars. We wouldn't want to arrive together. The staff is very nosey and they could have rumours flying all over the building all day long. I walked into fresh flowers and a box of chocolate in my office.

There was a card which read as follows: "Dinner at my place at

7pm. I've missed you. Love: N.M" Seems like Ndabentle is back in town and I have to be the perfect girlfriend tonight yet I have just cheated on him. I feel no remorse whatsoever and no regrets at all. I'm just having harmless fun and caught up between these charming successful loving men. Its okay when a man has multiple women right? So it's okay if I have multiple men. You can judge all you want but hey, this girl right here doesn't

even care. I had a lot of work to do, rectifying Richards mistakes, so I locked the door and worked throughout the day. There was a knock on the door and I opened. It was Samantha, but all I could see was the food she was carrying. I didn't realize I was this hungry till I saw the food. I took it and literally just dug in.

"Someone's hungry" she said while looking at me weirdly and opening the blinds in my office. Argh, the sun was just hurting my eyes.

"I've been working all day, kinda lost track on time and didn't really focus on anything else besides these very messed up financial records."- I explained to her.

She sat down and we ate together. She was telling me about her weekend away with Dalu. My girl seemed like she had a lot of fun and it was safe to say that she was very much in love with Daluxolo. "I'm very happy for you Sam, you deserve it all. And I know Dalu, he isn't as stupid as his brother. He'll take good care of your heart just be good to him and he'll be good to you. I remember when we were going, Azee used to say he's brother is a nerd and he is gay because he didn't have a girlfriend, girls wanted him but he was afraid of them so his Casanova of a brother thought he was gay but Dalu was just different, he matured at his own pace and turned out into a perfect gentleman who really loves and appreciates a woman. But that too was a downfall for him"- I told her as I laughed just thinking about the good old days.

"He did tell me he has got his heart broken a few times because he gets in it too deep yet the girl isn't there."- she told me some of the conversations they had and how they

agreed they'd be cautious and take this slowly. I was genuinely just happy for my girl.

"And you? I saw some very manly socks laying on your bedroom floor. Spill the beans"- She looked at me very curiously, she was just all ears. Gosh, how could we be so careless? Mam J is coming in today, that big mouth of a woman will tell my mom she saw socks that belongs to a man in my house. Mam J is my very nosey helper who comes in three times a week to clean up and do my laundry, my mom hired her for me and she does a good job but also does another job of being my mothers spy.

"Well, let's just say last night I had great sex from a good man."

I winked and she was

even more eager

"Ndabentle?"

I shook my head

saying no.

"Azukise?" She

asked.

"Still a no" I replied. She seemed like she was thinking deep so I made things easier for her "It was Mhlongo"

Samantha literally stood up and ran around my office, my friend is too dramatic guys she should've been an actress.

"Fezile Mhlongo? The boss? The guy whom you said you were just friends who just happen to kiss and nothing ever goes on, the its a calm and chilled vibe kinda thing! Lord have mercy, give me all the details." She responded as she sat down and gulped on her milkshake, trust me, we may be old and all but milkshakes are just still our favourite, we'll never outgrow those.

"He just showed up at my place and told me he wants to have sex with me. We talked and clarified our differences and how this was just lust and a once off thing then boom, the nigga was tapping the pussy. That's it."

She looked at me, she's concerned about protection.

"And yes we used a condom." I added

She sighed and looked relieved.

"Damn, he's big right? I've noticed his dickprint. Huge package."- Sam just has to say that. We laughed and I ended up just calling it a day. She helped me pack up and I took some files so I could work from home. When we got out of the office we bumped into Fezile

"Miss Mpošana, Miss Jones, good afternoon."

We greeted back and he asked to talk to me for just a second. "Yes?"

"We are in shit." He said as he walked to his office. I told Samantha to leave me and thanked her for lunch. She said her goodbyes and I went to his office then I closed the door.

"What now?" I felt exhausted already before he even told me what was going on. I swear it feels like we're the only people who work in this company. He told me how the our biggest two clients want to Skype with us in a few minutes expecting us to have a full on plan on how we will control the damage that has been done and make sure their brands are on top of the market again.

"Obviously these people just want a sweet deal that will involve not spending money on their marketing division and all of that will be on us" I said as I sat down

"Exactly my thoughts. I thought about giving them 5% discount." He said I rolled my eyes at him and he looked at me.

"They won't accept that. We cost them millions and a 5%discount won't please them..

I couldnt even finish my sentence because they were already calling. Let's just say this didn't end up verywell on our side.

"20% discount huh?" I looked at him feeling very annoyed at

how he just made such an irrational decision. I don't think he understands the position he is putting us in.

"I'm sorry, I just wanted to cover for our damages and not lose the clients. Without the clients there's no business at all."- he said

"Well Mr Mhlongo, without money, there is no business at all because we won't be able to deliver. We lose the clients and the business. 20% discount was just too much"

"I'll cover the losses"

"Whatever you say boss"- I said to him and made my way back to my office. I sat down and started working, he came into my office looking defeated.

"Can we talk?"- he asked. I laughed a little because he has never said those words before, he just comes in my office and speak or does whatever he wants. I smiled and nodded and he took off his coat.

Mmmmmh. Wrong move Mr Mhlongo, I won't be able to concentrate.

"I'm sorry I did that okay? Everything just happened so fast and I promise, by the end of the day our financial issues will be sorted out."- Fezile

"Okay, but you do know we need to find Richard. And get your P.A. to send an email to Mr Mjoli so he can be up to date with what's happening in the business"- I said to him.

"I thought you'd be handling him."- Fezile

"Why?"- I asked

"Because he said so. He said all matters that need him should be passed onto you first and you will handle him"- Fezile

"Mxm thats just his way of trying to keep me in his life. This is

business and we will do things accordingly. He will not have his own ways..."

"Speak of the devil"- Fezile said and I looked up, Azukise was making his way into my office. "What does he want now" I mumbled and focused on the lousy conversation we were having with Fezile. "Mhlongo, how are you doing today?"- he spoke to Fezile while he was just standing next to him but

he's eyes were on me. They spoke for a while as if I'm not there till he finally said he would like to speak to me, alone. As if this couldnt get any worse. Ndabentle came into my office. What is going on? Dear Lord why am I being attacked? I am in my office with these men, men whom I am somehow involved with.

"Babe, oh I didn't know you were busy."- he said as he looked at both Fezile and Azukise who both seemed as if they are just not going anywhere. I wanted to just bury my head into these bunch of papers and scream. I just wanted all of them to leave, they are giving me a severe headache

"Well, your babe is in the middle of something here and we would really appreciate it if you would excuse us. This is a business not a romantic dating place."- Azukise, geez, was that even necessary. I saw how amused Fezile was, he actually wanted to laugh. I'm going to get this guy.

"Excuse me, and who are you? You do not have. "- I cut Ndabentle off as he was speaking. I knew this would escalate so I better stop it before it becomes a scene, that's the last thing I need right now. "Ndabentle, as you can see I'm busy with my boss's and I'm not free. Please leave and I'll call you later."- me

"Okay, have a good day."- he moved towards me and hugged me. I moved my face when he wanted to kiss me

"My boss's, that would be inappropriate"- I whispered to him and he nodded. My poor baby. He made his way out and these two idiots laughed. Great!

"And you two can follow him"- I said to them and they looked at me in disbelief. What's shocking about this? They need to leave. These men are just complicating my life. I should just cut

all personal ties with them and everything will be strictly business.

"But we were in the middle of an important business conversation"- Fezile "And we need to discuss very important things."- Azukise

"And it call can wait, I'm just so done with the both of you for today."

There was a knock on the door. Who the hell can it be?! I'm so not in the mood for anyone else right now. But atleast they're are knocking.

"Come in"- I said and we all looked to the door

"Another man"- these idiots mumbled at the same time. I gave them a death stare.

"Oh I'm sorry if I'm disturbing anything but the receptionist said I could come through. But it's fine I can come back later" - he said

"No, no, no need at all. I am done here and There's really no need for you to come back later. These two were just leaving"

I looked at them and they seemed like they had no interest in standing up and leaving. Mxm. I packed my bag and they were looking at me like I'm crazy.

"Why don't we just go have some coffee and we could discuss whatever it is that you came here for?" I asked the perfect gentleman and he was more than happy to do so.

"You better be out of my office when I come back you monkeys."

I said to them and I walked out with this man I didn't even know. Luckily we have a coffee shop just down the street so we didn't have to travel anywhere. We took our seats and ordered

"I thought you would order some coffee since we're at a coffee shop."- he said

"I'm not a fan of coffee or tea so just hot water with lemon will do me good" I responded he smiled and nodded.

"By the way, I'm Mr Zamahle Mpungose and you are Miss Anelisa Mpofana, right?" - he seemed uncertain

"Yes indeed I am"- I responded

"Great, my people kind of described you like you were some woman beast who doesn't even smile. It's all work work work and no play."- Seems like this man knows alot about me.

"Your people you say?" -Me

"Yes my people. I had to find you and talk to you personally because of the respect I have for you. I want us to discuss business, very important business."- he looked at me and I nodded allowing him to continue.

"I am an owner of an auditing company which I just purchased. It has alot of potential, its just falling down due to some hiccups but I wouldn't have bought it if I didn't see any potential of it becoming a success again, it just had the wrong leader and wrong management team. So I looked for the best auditor in our region and found that it is you Miss Mpofana."

"And what does all of this has to do with me?" I asked " I want

you to work for me."- he said

"I'm sure you can find any auditor to work for you Mr Mpungose"

"No Miss Mpofana, what I mean is, I want you to be CEO of the company. In your hands I know my company will stand and be a great success."

I literally just chocked on my own saliva. What did this man just say? He comes from wherever he comes from and just offers me such a huge job. Such a big opportunity.

"I beg your pardon?"- I had to ask again just to make sure my ears weren't deceiving me. "I need you to be the CEO." He said again and smiled.

This is big

"Why me? Why can't you be the CEO?"-Me

"As I said, you're the best in the business. And I cannot be the CEO, I know nothing about accounting, anything to do with finance just isn't me. I'm more on the construction side of business. Buying into the auditing company was doing something different and taking a great opportunity which I believe you should do so too." He said. He sounded pretty convincing and I just couldn't help but feel so overwhelmed.

"Can I at least just think about your offer?"- me

"Yes, I know it is a lot to ask for. You can take my business card and the contract and look at what it offers. These are also the company details and you can also look into it. Please contact me soon, this is an urgent matter. After 48 hours if possible."- He said and I nodded. He paid the bill and excused himself as he needed to attend another business meeting. I just sighed and walked back to the office building so I can get my car. I'm taking the rest of the day off just to clear my head and do a lot of thinking.

Insert 10

"You look like you've been hit by a truck." Samantha said as I walked into her apartment. The door was opened so I ended up in her apartment and not mine.

"Shouldn't you be at work?"- I asked her as I took the sandwich she was making and I kissed her cheek. "The boss didn't come in so I thought I should also get a rest day. And you?"

"Let's just say I had a bad day. Having Ndabentle, Fezile and Azukise in one room wasn't really pleasant."-

Me

"You lie!!! What the hell happened? You're telling me each and every detail." She sat next to me and I told her everything that went down in the office. "And how did you escape all of this?" She asked.

"I was saved by some guy who just made me loose my mind." "Another man"

"Just like those two idiots said. But anyways this other guy is Zamahle Mpungose. He's offering me a job."

"I didn't know you needed a job?"- Sam

"I didn't. But the job needs me. He is a business man who just bought an auditing company which is falling apart and he needs me to fix it and get it up and running as the CEO"- I said as I sighed.

"Wtf! Wow! That is big! Congratulations okay wait, why don't you seem happy about it?"- She asked looking very concerned

"I don't know yet its just alot. I don't know if I'm ready or if I can do it. Plus i love my current job. Plus there's Fezile and Azukise whom I'm working very well with and I have to tell them. This just needs alot of thinking and it's life changing.

"Okay, let me fix you something to drink and we'll talk about this."- Sam

She's such a life saver. I laid on the couch feeling very frustrated. What am I going to do? We just sat down silently and ended up watching movies. I was just distracted till I received a call from Fezile "Mr Mhlongo, how can I help you?"

"Please come to the office, I need you asap." -Fezile said and he ended the call before I could even respond. I sighed and stood up. Mr Mpungose's card fell on the floor, seeing it made me feel more frustrated.

"I need to go to the office, hopefully I'll be back soon" I told Sam and I went to my house and changed into a comfortable

tracksuit and sneakers. I drove to work and no one was there. What time is it kanti? I don't think it was anywhere near knock off time. It was just 2o'clock.

"And then? Where's everyone?" I asked him. He didn't answer but just attacked me with a kiss. He closed the door and leaned me against it. His hands were running all over my body and holding me roughly. He's body was pressed hard against me, he was grinding and damn was I wet yet he hasn't even touched me down there. He picked me up and my legs were around his waist. He was breathing heavily on my neck and that just made me even more hungry for him. I held him closely and kissed his neck while biting it a little, I know that will make him more crazy.

"Fuck"- he said out loudly, he's voice had changed and he was truly on the edge. I took off his shirt. "I need you."- he said looking deep into my eyes.

I nodded.

I needed him too but I just couldn't even say it. He laid me on the office couch and took off my clothes. In just a few seconds he's dick was digging right inside my honeypot. He was taking me the right way, just the way I wanted it to be. Just the way I needed it to be.

He was pleasing me and I couldn't get enough of it.

"Harder"- Did I just say that? Oh gosh I just did. With that I was picked up off the couch and he removed everything on his desk and laid me there.

"You asked for it. And I'll give to you, with pleasure." He said while looking deeply into my eyes. He turned me around and I was kneeling with one knee on the table and

the other leg swinging on his shoulder.

I didn't know I was

this flexible. He

gave it to me.

Rough

Aggre

ssive

And Good.

He wasn't making love, there's no love between us, there's just lust. Two people helping each other and that means...

We
fuck.

Damn
hard.

He made me cum, not just once, not twice but three consecutive times without fail. I can say with no doubts.

Mhlongo knows his business.

He cleaned me up and I got dressed. We cleaned up the office, no one saying anything. Just focusing on what we were doing.

"Shit, we didn't use a condom."- Fezile, and we're only realizing this now. So careless.

"I'll buy the pill on my way home."- I answered him and sat on the floor, I was tired.

"I'm sorry, I know I said we'd just have a once off thing and this wouldn't happen again but I really needed this"- Fezile explained as he sat down next to me.

"I needed it too. And there's no need to apologize, we were both fully aware of what we're doing and that we're going against our own words. So what is going on with you?"- I asked him. He leaned his head on my thighs and just laid down.

"The ex wife, she's dating some guy. I don't know who the guy is but she's happy with him."-Fezile "And how do you know this? Do you want to know the guy?"- I asked

"I stalk her so that's how I know. I just need to find out who he is. I mean she was going to move on sooner or later so I guess I have to suck it up."

"Tell me about this ex wife, what happened?"- Me

"Do you really want to know? I think you'll change your mind about me"- Fezile "I won't. I mean there's nothing to change my mind about. Right?"

"Yeah right."- Fezile.

Okay, this was getting a little emotional.

"Anyways, my ex wife is Xola Ndamase. She is a dentist and we were inlove but things changed when I changed. I wasn't a good husband at all, all I did was just work, work and work. Paid no attention to her at all and she cheated and left me. I don't blame her, I let my own selfishness get in the way of our relationship. But sometimes I tell myself that its a good thing that things turned out this way."- Fezile "And why is that so?"-

I asked

"Because I wasn't ready for marriage, I wanted to focus on myself and my career first. I thought I could juggle it both but it is very hard to climb up the cooperate ladder, you end up not even having a life. So I didn't have any time for my marriage and it failed. I loved her dearly but I didn't put her first. I think mostly because I couldn't really involve her much in what I do, she didn't have the same vision as I had and we were in totally different fields and we didn't understand each other especially when it came to work, that made us fight alot. She wanted me to make many compromises and I couldn't afford to do so."-

Fezile explained and I was listening while brushing his hair with my fingers. A part of me understood him so much but a part of me also understood how the wife reacted. I guess this also just proves how much communication and understanding is important in relationships. Before even taking any major steps

you both should know what each individual wants to achieve and what vision they have and are you able to make it work and blend it all together.

"Enough about me and the ex wife. So what happened on your coffee date? I don't know why you took

him to a coffee place when you don't like coffee"-Fezile I rolled my eyes at him.

"Well I wanted to be nice plus I just wanted to get out of my office since two monkeys decided to invade it."- I answered trying to ignore his actual question. I was just dreading having to explain what happened because I know he will not be pleased about it. I mean we've just established our work relationship, we've been through challenges and we've worked well in solving them together. Honestly I love working with him and working in this company, I've invested alot in it and I love being here but am I going to put my bright future on hold?

"You seem lost in your own thoughts? What is bothering you?"- Fezile asked as he sat up and looked deep in my eyes. I think it was better when he was laying on me than having him look at me like this, it's making me nervous.

"The man who came to my office is Mr Mpungose. He is a business man who recently purchased an auditing company which happens to be falling apart but it has potential, it just needs the right people to lift it up and get it working again."- Me

"And what does that have to do with you?... Let me guess, you're the right people it needs?"- Fezile I nodded and he just stood up and walked around the office. He looked at me and I continued

"He's offering me a job. Not just any job but he wants me to be CEO."-Me

"Wow. That's a good offer. Congratulations"-Fezile. It was so visible that he didn't even mean it. He seemed hurt and

that was just weird. I stood up and went to him, I don't know why but I wanted to know how he feels, I needed his opinion on this.

"Say something"-Me

He cupped my face and kissed me. He looked deep into my eyes, he does that too many times. He seemed frustrated.

"I love working with you. You've helped me in so many ways and without you this company would really be badly affected, we would fall. You're a pillar in this company and it needs you more than you think it does. I need you more than you think I do. But I can't also ignore that you also have your passion and dreams, that you also want to be more and do more therefore as much as it hurts and I wouldn't like to see you go, I have to support you and let you live your life and do what's best for you and your career."- Fezile. He's words were genuine and he was expressing his real feelings about this.

"It will be a tough decision to make but I'm glad to know that I have your support. Thank you."-Me "Have you told Mjoli?"- Fezile.

Gosh there's still that big bridge to cross. I shook my head and he laughed

"Better tell him before he finds out. And you know it will get to him, I don't think there's anything he doesn't know about you."-Fezile

"Including us"-Me

"Yes. He knows everything. We should get going before they close at the chemist."-Fezile. Oh right, there's still that. We left the office and we used his car leaving mine at the parking lot. We got to the shopping centre and he went to buy the pill and I stayed in the car.

"I passed by the flower shop and I couldn't resist. These are for you Anelisa."- Fezile Such a gentleman.

"Thank you. We're buying gifts now"- I asked as I smirked at him "Its just a friendly gesture"

We laughed and drove in comfortable silence as he took me home. After dropping me off, I got into the

house and put the flowers in a vase, took the pill and went straight to the garage getting my other car and driving to Azukise's place. I'm not looking forward to his response at all.

Insert 11

Knock

knock

Knock

knock

'Aaaah, I'm sorry Dimpho. Hopefully this is the last time I'm bothering you in your home,' - I thought to myself.

She opened the door and rolled her eyes then walked away.

Okay! It really is.

She's not happy about this, it is her home and I need to respect that. I saved my sweet greeting and went inside then closed the door.

"He is in his office. You know the way"-Dimpho...

Ouch. I nodded and made my way to his office. He was on a call when I got there. He wrote a note and it read "Conference call, will be done in an hour. Please wait" I nodded and went out. I went to Dimpho who was cooking in the kitchen

"Hi, he's on a call for an hour so I thought I should give him some space"- MeShe nodded.

Okay this was awkward

"Need some help?"- Me

"I can cook for my man"- Dimpho. Yhuu ayy uxolo. I shut my unwelcome mouth and looked around. It was a beautiful

kitchen, the house entirely is just to die for.

"Are you dating my husband?"- Dimphe

Hayboh.

"Excuse me?"- Me

"You heard me"-Dimphe

I gave her the eye and just looked at my phone. I heard her and I wanted her to repeat her question. I wasn't going to answer her until she repeats her question. She didn't seem to be backing down too, she continued with her cooking. She was cooking Azukise's favourite, ulusu yet she was putting spices, vegetables and just moving it away from what Azukise likes. He just likes it plain with no twists, just add water and lots of salt. But I wasn't going to correct her, maybe this is how he likes it now. He is her husband and she knows him best.

"What are you looking at?"- Dimphe

"Nothing, I just feel like you're over doing it. I mean I just like it plain and simple."- Me

"Are you dating my husband?"- Dimphe

"No"- Me

She stared at me and I stared back.

"Well this is how my husband enjoys it. I'm not cooking it for you."- Dimphe

I nodded. Finally, Azukise showed up. I was starting to feel really suffocated in this kitchen with this woman.

"Lisa"- He called out my name, it still sounds so beautiful when he calls out my name.

"Azukise, I need to talk to you. It's urgent and it is work-related."- I told him while looking at Dimphe. I hope he believes that it is really work related. I don't want her thinking

I'm dating her man. I won't do that, I'm not a home wrecker.
We went to the office and he closed the door and poured us
some wine.

I needed it.

"You can start talking"- Azukise. He always just gets straight to the point. There's no beating around the bush with him, he doesn't have enough patience to tolerate that.

"Remember the man that came to my office earlier on today?"- Me

He nodded. He didn't remove his eyes off of me, he was paying too much attention on me and it made me feel more frustrated and more nervous. This is worse than telling Fezile.

"Mr Mpungose is offering me a job"- Me

"Why? You already have a job."-Azukise Mxm this guy.

"And what job is this?"- he added

"He recently just bought a company, auditing company to be more specific. And it is falling down but he believes it could be rescued and he wants me to be the one who runs the company."-Me

"Why doesn't he run his own company? Why should someone else do the work for him?"

"He's in the field of construction, he doesn't know anything about auditing firms. He just saw an opportunity and took it. He did some research and found me more than capable of running his business. Not only will I be CEO, after three months of working, if I'm giving good results I will get 25% ownership of the company."- Me, I didn't have to do so much explaining with Fezile. Azukise is just fussing over this entire thing.

"You can't leave the company, it needs you. And did you even do some research on this guy? The deal is too sweet, what is in

it for him? You can never buy a business and just throw it over to a stranger you did research about."-Azukise.

"I know and I'll look into him. I'm just letting you and Fezile know and it's a great opportunity."- Me "What did Mhlongo say about this?"-Azukise

"He wasn't happy but he'll support me."-Me.

He looked at me in a different way and he's face softened up. He held my hand

"I know this is a good opportunity for you and you will do great and expand but you can also do that in our company. Mhlongo and I cannot afford to loose you, you're a very valuable asset to the company. If this is about getting a raise or making partner then we will discuss it and you will get that."- Azukise. He really doesn't understand. I also don't understand too, my head is just a mess

"It is about that. I'm busy working hard in your company ninoMhlongo, I'm helping him with his dream just making you both climb a step higher with my hard work and that isn't me pushing myself high and making my dreams come true. This job is a step into the right directions I'll be CEO and make partner. I'll be running the company not working under someone else."- Me

"Are you listening to yourself? Do you know how stupid you sound Anelisa? Don't let the title CEO fool you, you will be working under someone else which is Mpungose, the owner of the company. You will be working your ass off thinking you're making it but you're also just helping another man with his own dream. He will benefit from your hard work. You know what is better in working for Mhlongo than Mpungose, Mhlongo recognizes your good work and he works together with you, he

isn't a man you'll be reporting your every move to and he makes you know and feel that you belong in his company you're not running his company for him and he gets the money afterwards you're working alongside with him, and you're both gaining fairly. This man will not put on any effort, you'll just be his puppet and at the end of the he gets his money and doesn't really care what happens to you." - Azukise. What he said just made my head spin more. Who knew this would be so tough. I just sighed and drank my wine.

"But we will not stand in your way. As Mhlongo said he'll support you. You'll get my support too in any

decision that you make. Just as long as you're happy and you believe it is right."-Azukise, I know these last words. He has said them to me many times before and it is in times where he believes I'm taking the wrong path but he just doesn't want to say it because he knows I'll say he just wants to control me. This man has had a very great influence in my life and most decisions I made in my life I always needed his opinion and let's just say at times, I turned him into my legal adviser and my therapist and he did the work just great. I stood up and said my goodbyes

"Why don't you stay for dinner and get your head off things?"- Azukise offered. He must be crazy, I will not be stuck with him and he's wife. We walked out of his office and Dimpho was sitting at the lounge "Come one, Dimpho made tripe, you love tripe. Our favourite remember?"- Azukise. He didn't have to say that.

"And you know how we like it, plain and salty but the one she made is decorated and all, like beef stew. I'll pass. Bye Dimpho"- Me

She gave me a death stare and I smiled. Azukise wanted to laugh but he held it in.

"Plus I have plans with Sam. So goodbye and good night. Oh and from now onwards Azukise we'll have to discuss business at the office, I don't feel comfortable with invading people's homes till they end up thinking I'm dating their men." I said as I made my way out and didn't look back. I passed by steers before going home and got burgers for me and Sam then went to my apartment. I was very irritated to find Ndabentle there, he still exists konje? Honestly I've had enough of being around

men today.

"Hi"- Me

I sounded tired and not so interested. He sensed that, hopefully he gets the message. I'm in no mood. "Bad timing? You seem stressed"- Ndabentle. I opened the door and he followed me inside.

"Been a long bad day I'd like to just eat, shower and sleep."- Me

"I'll stay for just an hour, and I'll be gone. I've missed you. You didn't call after I left your office."- Ndabentle. I've even

forgotten that he came by today. We watched tv as he was telling me about his work trip and we were just catching up. I

told him about the job offer and what Mhlongo and Mjoli said.

"I for one just think that those two are making this about them and their interest in the company which you work very hard

for. And secondly this is a good career move and it will be great for you and who knows? You might end up owning 50% if you

do more than he expects you too and you will be growing on your own and making your dreams come true and no one

else's. Those men you work with, I don't like them especially

your ex, he feels entitled to you and that is getting to Mhlongo

as well. Don't let them control you, plus I would appreciate it if you worked with another man and not them. I don't feel

comfortable when you're around them"- Ndabentle.

"This isn't about any of these men. This is about me and my career. It seems to me that you're just voicing out your

insecurities about the men I work with and you're not helping.

Please just leave, I want to be alone. I've had a long day."- Me, I

was getting upset. This job offer has turned my day upside

down. I'm tired of it. He apologized, kissed me and left. I

sighed, took the food and went to Samantha. "You're sent

from heaven. I'm so hungry and I was lazy to cook again."- Sam, she looked at me and opened her arms for a hug. My friend knows me when I'm not okay, by just looking at me, she knows what I need.

"Take a shower and then we'll have food while watching Netflix. We'll cuddle all night long. Stop stressing."- Sam, this woman is just everything I need.

I woke up the next morning and made breakfast for us. She was getting ready for work and I was just not keen on going to work.

"You're bunking work?"- Sam

I nodded and dished up for the both of us. I texted Fezile's PA telling her I won't be coming to work today and I told the receptionist too. After we had breakfast, I went to my house while she left for work. After doing my morning routine I took an uber to work and fetched my car, I didn't even get into the office, I just went to the parking lot and left. I drove around and I finally decided that I'm driving home, I know home is about 2 hours away but I'll drive back tonight. I just need to be in my mother's arms. After the two hour drive I got home and luckily her car was parked outside, I don't know why I didn't even call to check if she was home, it would've been a waste if I didn't find her home.

I knocked.

"Hawu Anelisa!"- Mom, she was very shocked to see me. She looked at my hands and rolled her eyes. My mom has this thing of always wanting me and my siblings to come home with a plastic, a plastic full of junk food for herself. I totally forgot about it, I wasn't in my right senses. She hugged me and let me in.

"I see you're not okay so I'll let it pass. You know the last time you rocked in her completely out of your mind was when you and that Mjoli boy broke up. What is the matter now? Sit down and let me dish up for you, you look hungry"- Mom, she's been talking non-stop and hasn't even given me a chance to say something. That's my mom for you, she does talk a lot.

"Thank you"- I thanked her for the food and I ate while she was folding the laundry. After I was done eating she also stopped what she was doing.

"Talk"- Mom

"There's nothing wrong. I just missed my mother..."- Me
She laughed and told me how I'm not the type that just comes home. And she is right, I don't like going home because I spent too much time at home when I was young. I was always around them, I never got the chance to be away from my parents and actually get to miss them, they were always around and so was I.
"Well I'm just having trouble with making a decision."- I told her and she looked at me, that was her way of indicating that I should tell her more. She even switched off the tv.

"Well I recently got a promotion at work, remember I told you? So Fezile, who is my boss, is a good guy and we've been working very well together. But then I got a job offer from some Mr Mpungose, he's offer is that I work as CEO in his company and after three months if my work is good I'll make partner and he will give me 25% ownership of the company. It's a good deal but I'm torn apart, I don't want to leave Fezile and Azukise, they've been so good to work with and I love it there. But also, this is such a great opportunity..."- Me, she lifted her hand up indicating that I should pause.

"Asiphinde emuva kancan'(lets go back a bit) Azukise? What does this have to do with him?"-Mom "He owns 50% of the company I work for."- Me

"Maye! And this Mpungose guy? Why isn't he running his own company?"- Mom

"He is into construction Mah, he doesn't know anything about auditing firms."- Me." And my boyfriend is telling me to take the opportunity, Fezile and Azukise didn't say they wouldn't support me but they wouldn't like to lose me. On the other hand my boyfriend thinks they just want to own me and I

should leave the company. Yena ke he is just downright jealous about my relationship with Fezile and Azukise."

I explained to her and she was so amused

"So you have a boyfriend? And there's Azukise the ex who is married Anelisa and I can't help but feel that Fezile is also involved with you. Am I wrong?" - Mom

"Ndabentle is my boyfriend mom, and Azukise is just an ex and we have a professional relationship that's

all. And Fezile, yes something has happened but no, nothing is going on between the two of us." I don't think she was convinced at all.

"This is what I'll say, follow your heart sweetheart. We can all advise you but at the end of the day, what matters is what's inside you. I'll be proud of you and support you in any decision that you make."- Mom "It is all in your hands"- Mom.

Her words echoed in my head as I drove back to Durban late at night. After a few hours I got home and went straight to bed. I had a long day ahead of me.

Insert 12

"I thought you have left us without even saying goodbye"- Fezile.

I looked at him and smiled. He was smiling back at me, he looked happy to see me, it was more than happiness that was shining bright in his eyes. He attacked me with a hug and looked at me.

It was in the afternoon and the staff wasn't around anymore so I didn't mind that he was being cosy with me.

"Let's just say a decision had to be made and I took the right one"- Me

"You have a lot to make up for Miss Mpofana, you missed two days of work"-Fezile. I giggled, it hasn't been exactly two days but I guess it has been since I showed up after working hours. When I woke up this morning, I did my morning routine and got dressed for work. In the passenger seat next to me was the contract that Mpungose gave me and next to it was my resignation letter. I drove to the location Mr Zamahle Mpungose sent and when I got there, it was a tall building, a

beautiful building which had just been renovated. It was really nicely done. He showed me around and showed me where my office as CEO would be, we went through the contract and everything was a good deal, even the pay was good. I looked around what was supposedly my office and it didn't feel right. I sat on the chair and looked around just thinking while holding the black pen

"All you have to do is just sign"- he says. I looked at this guy and asked him one question "Why did you choose me again?"- I asked

"Because everyone says you're the best at what you do. Why does that even matter? Just sign and lets make money"- Zamahle said.

Right then and there I knew this wasn't it. This wasn't my big step into what I had imagined. This wasn't where I belonged This wasn't home.

I tore the contract and he looked at me in disbelief

"I'm very grateful that amongst all auditors and CFO's in this province you chose me. But I'm not what you're looking for, thank you very much for the opportunity but I cannot accept it. I wish you well Mr Mpungose."- I told him and patted his shoulder. I drove around the streets of Durban, I've never done this ever since I stayed here. I even got to see the harbour by just driving around. I settled in UShaka Marine, I've never even been here before. I walked around till I bought a ticket so I could go inside, people were looking at this woman dressed in a black suit and heels walking around instead of being in a swimsuit. I made a mental note to come back here soon with Samantha, she'll think someone has poisoned me when I

suggest this. I've never really been the outgoing person, I think that is all just buried deep inside of me. If you'd take me to Cape town and tell me to stay in Khayelitsha, I'd stay there and after many years you'd still find me there and not even knowing a quarter of Cape town. Anyways, I then walked to the restaurants there and settled at Centre Court. I had lunch, all alone, just stuck in my

own thoughts and reflecting on how my life has been for the past two months. Its just been havoc and dramatic but also I've enjoyed each and every minute of it. I spent the rest of the day just driving around till I went to the office and it was already after hours and now here I am, in Fezile Mhlongo's arms, feeling at home. I wonder why we're just so comfortable with each other and so comfortable with what we're doing. I would be telling a lie if I said I didn't feel something for him, it was a small tiny like but it that like was going to stay buried inside of me because this man here is still inlove with his ex wife and I wasn't going to put myself in a place where I'm just a replacement.

"What are you thinking about?"- Fezile asked, I couldn't really tell him what I was thinking. I'd just mess this thing up, whatever this thing between us is called.

"Nothing, nothing at all."- Me

He kissed my cheek and went to his desk. He was packing his bags and I was waiting for him

"So I was thinking, maybe we should go out this weekend, just the two of us, a weekend away and just have fun."-Fezile

" A weekend away? We do weekends away now?"- I asked as I smirked and sat on his desk.

"Well yes, friends do go on weekends away so I see no problem with this happening plus its a good way of celebrating"- Fezile says as he dances a little. Gosh this man, I laughed at him.

"What celebration are you talking about? And what are we celebrating Mr Mhlongo?"- I asked. He just winked at me and took my bag.

"You'll find out just now" he says and we go to his car. As he drives I realize he is heading to Azukise's house.

"Why are we going to Mr Mjoli's house?"- Me

I had promised myself that I will not go there anymore, I know Dimpho hates it when I'm there and I don't want to make her feel uncomfortable in her own home. Fezile told me we're having a meeting with Azukise and he suggested it should be held at his house.

Couldn't we go to his workplace office or something?

Gosh I'm so not happy about this. "Chill, you'll be with me so the wife won't be on your case about stealing her man."-Fezile

I roll my eyes at him, I'm irritated actually. I feel like Azukise has just suffocated my life, he's very much around me and I don't like that.

"I could always say you're my girlfriend if she seems like she has a problem"- Fezile "That won't be necessary"-Me

We went through the security procedures and he was waiting for us at the door. "Mhlongo, Mpofana, it's good to see you both."- Azukise

I just smiled as they fist bumped and spoke about last night's soccer match. I don't know when it happened and how it happened that these two just got so close. I walked behind them and smiled at Dimpho, she smiled back, that's weird.

"How are you?"- I asked her

"I'm good and yourself?"- She responded while offering me something to drink. I responded and thanked her. The guys were just making so much noise as they spoke about soccer and I rolled me eyes. "And we're here for a meeting but I think they've forgotten all about that"-Me

"Azukise never shuts up about this Mr Mhlongo, I think he is very fond of him."- Dimpho "I think so too"-Me

We sat for a while and when they were over that moment of theirs they finally called me and we went to the office. I was looking forward to whatever this meeting was about.

"It's good to see that you chose to stay with the right team Anelisa"- Azukise

"I couldn't leave you both hanging, I know you wouldn't survive without me."- Me Fezile gave me some files and a contract.

"Read through and tell me if you're happy and if not, we can negotiate and change some things"- Fezile says and I look at this contract. It says I still remain in my position as CFO however they're are both giving me 10% each of their ownership shares

"You're making me partner? You're giving me 20%!?" I was shocked, I was happy, I couldn't believe they did this. I just wanted to cry

"We know its not 25% as Mpungose offered but this is the least we could do since you gave up such an opportunity just to stick with us. Your work is recognized and we thank you very much and we're hoping you're happy with the offer"- Azukise I smiled and signed.

"Well, welcome on board, partners"- Me

We shook hands and everything was just good. I love how things just turned out. I was more than happy. "I'll go chill with Dimpho while you discuss whatever it is that you want to discuss."- Me I saw in the way they were looking at me that they didn't want me in the office anymore so I went to Dimpho who was watching tv and having popcorn

"May I?"- Me

She nodded and I sat next to her. I wonder if she really wanted to be a housewife or Azukise told her to be one. I do know Azukise can do that, he's controlling.

"Congratulations on making partner, Azukise told me last night"- Dimpho

"Thank you"- I said as I smiled at her. She offered me

popcorn and we ate while watching NCIS:Los Angeles
"How did it happen? You and him getting back together?"- Me
I don't know what was going on in my mind but I just had to
ask, I guess I've just always wanted to know. "I bumped into him
in Cape town last year, it was very awkward at first but then we
exchanged numbers and went for lunch. He told me what
happened between the two of you and he was still very much
in love with you like he is now. Things happened after a while
and we got back together after a few months he said we should
get married, I was afraid we were rushing things but he
convinced me, he said we already know each other so why
spend years just dating when we can get married and settle
down. I agreed because I love him and foolishly I thought
marrying him would make him get over you but I doubt that
will ever happen. A week before we got married, he told me
that I won't be the only wife."

Dimpho

"Hayboh

!"- me

She giggles and looks at me, I can see the pain in her eyes.

"He said it as a joke but ever since you resurfaced in our lives, I
knew that it will happen sooner or later.

He'll marry you"- Dimpho

"And you'll agree to that? I won't marry him."- Me

She nodded, she didn't believe me but I believed what I was
saying. I won't be a home wrecker. I don't know how I feel about
this entire polygamy thing but I know I'm not against it in any
way.

"Funny how we've always been enemies but we had
never even seen each other"- Me "Thats what

happens when you both love the same dick"-

Dimpho

We laughed out loud and I could feel his eyes all over me

"Would you look at that? I did say miracles still do happen"-

Azukise.

The smile he had on his face was priceless. Surely he was just imagining us as he's two wives and playing

happily ever after. What a stupid dream.

"He's already imagining it"- Dimpho whispered to me and I laughed at her. She's not as bad as I thought she is. She isn't bad at all, but we were both just blinded by the stupid hate we had for each other because of Azukise.

"We should get going"- I said as I looked at Fezile.

"Yes sure, Dimpho, we'll see you some other time. Thank you for welcoming us in your home"- Fezile We said our goodbyes and we left. Sometimes the little things Fezile does just make me blush, he opens the door for me, holds my bags, always puts his arms behind my back when we're walking together, all in all he is just the perfect gentleman.

"So you're keen on the weekend away?" Fezile asked

"Okay, we can go on the weekend away Fezile"- I agreed and he had a huge smile on his face. "And where are we going?"- Me

"Let's just say we'll travel for a while. I don't want us to take a flight there, I want this to be some sort of a road trip, giving me more time to spend with you."-Fezile

Hehe so he wants to spend time with me? What on earth is this guy doing to me? Ayboh I have a boyfriend konje. Oh my poor Ndabentle.

There's just something about Fezile's smile and he's eyes, he has those pretty brown eyes. He holds my hand when I least expected it and he brushes it.

I repeat, what is this guy doing to me?

"I thought you were taking me home Fezile"- Me

"Just one more stop Anelisa, one more."- Fezile. We're parked by the beach, he gets out of the car and comes to my door and

opens it. He takes off my shoes, I didn't even realize that he's were off too. "There's no better way to end the day than taking a walk by the beach."- Fezile.

This guy is just unbelievable.

He held my hand and we took a walk by the beach in silence. Surely people were wondering what is wrong with these two, dressed in suits and taking a walk by the beach. We walked for about an hour just having random conversations and I was still not being told where we're going but then I have to be ready by 6am tomorrow morning. We're both taking the Friday off from work. We walked back to the car, he didn't mind having his car dirty, he really didn't want to go to those showers people use to get the sand off of their bodies. It was getting dark and he drove off

"Want to get some takeouts so you won't have to cook when you get home?"- Fezile "I don't mind cooking..."- Fezile

"Takeouts it is then, I know you're lazy."- Fezile
I laughed at him and we went to get some takeouts. He then drove me home. "I'll see you tomorrow then Anelisa"- Fezile

He hugged me and I took my bag and the takeouts then went to my house. He drove off when he saw me walking in. I tried closing the door but it was held my someone
Oh its Ndabentle.

"Hey babe"- I smiled and let him in.

"Taking walks by the beach with your boss now huh?"-
Ndabentle

How does he know this? Is he stalking me? I hope he is not having me followed. I looked at him and he seemed angry. Well

so am I.

"Are you fucking him!"- he roared

I ignored him and put the bags on the counter.

"Are you fucking him? Answer me!"- Ndabentle

"Yes I am"- I answered him calmly. I think that made him more angry. I couldn't believe it.

The man just slapped me so hard. I put my hand in my cheek in disbelief. And then I screamed so loud

He tried to slap me again but I held his hand trying to fight him off Gun shot!!

Fuck!! He groans

I look to the do and its Sam, my life saver.

"Get the fuck out of here. If you dare lay a hand on her again I will kill you. Get the fuck out."- She said. Ndabentle stood up and limped to the door, she shot his leg. I looked at my girl looking all bad ass as he walked out. Isn't it weird that I wanted to laugh?

"Are you okay?"- She

asked I giggled.

"Since when do you know how to shoot? I thought you were afraid of guns?"- Me

"I am but this was an emergency. I heard you screaming."- Sam. She looked at my cheek and went to get some ice. She put it on my face while I told her what happened and why did he slap me.

"This thing of yours has to stop. It was fun and harmless but now it is getting out of hand"- Sam "Yes mom"

"I'm serious Anelisa!"- Sam

" I'm serious too. Ndabentle will not be a part of my life anymore. As for Fezile, he's, he's still going to stick around for a

while"- Me

I smiled as I was saying this and she looked at me with those "tell me more" eyes. "Let's just say I

have to pack."- Me

"Pack?"- Sam asked as she

followed me to my room. "I'm

going on a weekend away

vacation with Fezile"- Me

She helped me pack up and she was telling me about her day

with Daluxolo. I'm happy for her and she is happy for me. I

looked at my cheek on the mirror, I did say my life is getting dramatic.

Insert 13

"Wake up! Wake up!

You're so late!"- Sam I

opened one eye and

checked the time.

Shit! I stood up and ran to the shower while Samantha ran to the closet.

"It's a hot day today so I'm taking out something comfortable and sexy!"-Sam screamed as I was bathing. I told her to take out

whatever she feels will look good but not too much. I made

sure I shaved all areas that needed shaving and I packed my

toiletry bag and put it inside my suitcase. I finished up and got dressed.

Argh my face.

I still had Ndabentle's finger prints on my cheek, why didn't

they go away? Samantha came with her make up kit. What

would I be without this girl?

"I love you"- I told her and she kissed my cheek and started doing my make up. It wasn't heavy, it was just right and it did cover the marks on my cheek.

"Okay, the weave now. Where is your long weave?"- Sam I went to take it, it was 24inch. She brushed it and I put it on. I had it laying over my shoulders to have it

covering my cheeks. I looked at myself in the mirror, I looked beautiful. I received a call from Fezile

I guess I finished right on time

"Mhlongo" I answered the phone.

"You make it sound so sexy, I hope you're ready? I'm waiting outside."- Fezile "I'll be down there in a minute."- Me

Samantha helped me with my bag and we went to the parking lot. He was leaning on the car boot and looking towards us. He smiles, he looks so handsome. He's wearing navy shorts and a white tshirt with black flip-flops.

"I guess I knew what he was going to wear, you're matching"- Samantha

I laughed, I was wearing black flip-flops, jean shorts, white vest and a black loose cardigan. He took my bags and put them in the boot, he was driving a black Jeep Wrangler 4x4. He hugged Samantha and they had a little conversation. After they were done we said our goodbyes and he opened the door for me

"Thank you"

He drove off while looking at me

"Focus on the road"-Me

"I can't, you look beautiful. You have make up on, it suits you. I've never seen you with make up."- Fezile "I must say, you have

beautiful legs especially the thighs."

"Thank you, and you don't look too bad yourself hairy legs"- Me
I guess it is only today that we actually pay attention to our body features, we always just have sex without really looking at the fine bodies we have. He told me we'll go have some breakfast first and then drive to our destination. We had breakfast and it was beautiful, we were at his house on the balcony.

He's eyes were just sparkling, I think the sun had some effect on them. "Why are you staring at me?"- Fezile

"Your eyes, you have beautiful eyes."- Me

"Thank you."

He took his bags and loaded it in the boot. We left the house and I stood at the parking lot. "And why aren't you getting into the car?"-Fezile

"First tell me where are we going?"- Me

"You look so cute right now. I won't tell you where exactly but I'll tell you where it is okay?"- Fezile I nodded and got into the car, he closed the door and drove off.

He told me we're going to Mpumalanga.

"Fezile that is about 7 hours away from here"- Me

"I know."- he smiled. He seemed so happy and excited. This isn't the man who is always serious at work and seems like he cannot even laugh. The staff is scared of him and they know he doesn't play no games. And he's height and body structure helps him more in this intimidating aura of his.

"Do you like Black motion?"-Fezile

"I don't know, I've never really listened to their music"-Me

"Well I love Black motion and I'll introduce you to their music. I hope you like it. You don't mind right?"-

Fezile

"I don't mind."- Me

He played Black Motion_Bambo Lwami. I was enjoying it, I actually really liked it. He also played Imali. "Now I'm enjoying this one!"- I said as I was dancing a bit. He was very impressed with himself and we were having a good time as we were singing. I was just mumbling the parts I had already knew.

We were driving around and seeing very beautiful sights. After 2 hours we stopped at the garage. We bought some pizza and took some pictures.

"So tell me, where are you from?"- Me

"Ulundi, Emahlabathini."- Fezile

"I've heard of the name but I don't know where it is."- Me

"Near Richards Bay and Vryheid, maybe you're familiar with those places, it's not that far from Durban. Probably just a 2 to three hour drive. And where are you from?"

"Mzimkhulu, also just 2 hours away from Durban."

"Ulibhaca, you're a mix masala"- he teased and laughed at me. He told me about how he's father always said he must marry a pure Zulu girl. He's father seems like a hard-core Zulu man judging by the stories he is telling me about him. He seems very fond of his father "And your mother?"

"She passed away about 7years ago."- Fezile "I'm

sorry"-Me

He smiled and continued talking about his family. He has 3brothers and 4 sisters. So many kids, I

wouldn't be able to push out so many kids.

Just 2 kids and that's enough. "How old are you Fezile?"- I asked. He looked at me and

shook his head. "Why do you want to know?"- Fezile

"I just want to

know"-Me

"30."-Fezile

"You look older, I was going to say maybe you're 35."- Me. He laughed at me and told me that he gets that alot.

We spoke more and got to know each other. He was a really great guy, I enjoyed being around him. We would stop and see places and take pictures, look for restaurants and eat then get some snacks. I drove for about 2 hours and he drove the rest of the way.

We went to see the Long Tom Pass "This is amazing Fezile, I love it."- Me

I stood by the rocks and looked at the misty mountains. I was happy, I have totally forgotten about my complicated life and I am having fun and just happy. He stood behind me and held my waist, were just cosy and having a silent moment. My silent moment was just being stuck in the thoughts of how I'm developing feelings for this man. I sighed and held him closer. I don't know what got to me but I just turned around and kissed him. He kissed me back and he was holding me tightly. I pulled away and he looked into my eyes and smiled. We then went back into the car and he drove off.

"Welcome to our destination"- Fezile

"Oh my gosh! Fezile!

Wow!"- Me

We arrived and Krugar National Park. I was so excited but I was also scared "I have a confession"- Me

"What?"- Fezile

"I'm afraid of animals."- Me

He laughed and held my hand. He told me not to worry because I'm safe around him. I did feel safe around him. He opened the door for me and the concierge and his fellow workers came and took our bags.

"Welcome to Krugar National Park, please do enjoy your stay in Ivory Wilderness Rivery Rock Lodge."-

Lady

She told us about the place and took us to where we would be staying. This place was beautiful, it was just even more breathtaking inside. I was walking around just looking. It was getting dark and the lights here were just incredible

"You will love it more when you see it during the day."- Lady

We thanked her and she left. We

settled and chilled outside a bit "Do you

like it?"- Fezile

"I love it. Thank you for this Fezile. It must have cost you a fortune to do this and you really went all out. I'm very grateful"-

Me

He smiled.

"Don't thank me yet, we still have a lot to do. Plus I wanted to, you're worth every penny I've spent and yet to spend."- Fezile

We relaxed for a while until it got

a bit chilly outside. "Do you want

to take a bath first or have

dinner?"- Fezile

"I'll have dinner first, I want to bath when I go to bed."- Me

He nodded. He went to take a shower and then

we went downstairs for dinner. "Why are we the

only people here?"- Me

"Uhm... I don't know... maybe people don't like

travelling around this time"- Fezile He looked

guilty.

"Fezile I saw people in the

other lodges"- Me "Okay, I

booked this private

booth."- Fezile Fezile!

He explained to me that he loves his privacy and he wouldn't like to have men staring at me while we're here. I just laughed at his stupid excuse and focused on my food. After having dinner we went back to our room and I went to the bathroom. I wiped off the make up. Argh, I still have some marks. It was a very hot slap since the bruise isn't fading away. The bath tub was too attractive so I opted for taking a long hot bath. After taking my bath, I looked at myself one more time. I was wearing a short silk night dress and I still had the weave on just to cover my face. I opened and he was standing by the door.

"You gave me a fright"- Me

"You were taking too long so I was about to drag you out."- Fezile I stood in front of him and he touched my face.

N

O

N

O

Don't touch my face.

"You're sleeping with a weave on?"- Fezile What am I going to say?

"Uhm I'll take it off when I sleep, I still want to look at that view and take pictures."- Me Okay, seems like a good answer.

"You've been acting strange all day when I touch your face. It's beautiful with and without make up."- Fezile

I nodded

I'm going to get caught, I just knew it. He removed the weave from my shoulders and my face was all out. He kissed my

forehead and started breathing heavily. Has he seen it? Did he?

He held me tightly, too tight. He was literally shaking

"Are you okay?"- I
whispered. He
looked into my
eyes. "Who did
this to you?"-
Fezile "Did
what,"- Me

I knew exactly what he was talking about. He looked at me, he's eyes were digging the truth out of me.

So I chose to just cry, maybe he would just let it go. He wiped my tears off "What happened Anelisa!"- Fezile

He was angry, really angry. I've never seen him this angry before. He was angry when things were a mess at work but not like this. He looked like he was about to transform into some animal. Maybe the animals here have bit him and turned him into one of them

"Ndabentle slapped me. He saw us together and he attacked me in my house then slapped me. I was saved by Samantha who came in and shot his leg."

"Why didn't you tell me? So that's why you had make up on? To cover this up?"- Fezile I just nodded.

He sighed and kissed my forehead

"This make up thing will be a problem."- Fezile said as he took his phone and wore he's shoes "Where are you going?"-Me

"I have to make a few calls. Get some sleep, we have a long day tomorrow."- Fezile With that said he went out.

He came back after two hours, I was sitting outside reading some magazine I found here. He went to the bathroom and then came to sit next to me. He looked calmer than he was when he left.

"I thought you would be asleep by now"- Fezile

"I couldn't sleep not knowing where you are. I was worried"- Me

"And she worries about me, how cute. Here, put this on the bruise, the doctor said by tomorrow morning it will be clear."-

Fezile

So he went to look for a doctor? Wow

I thanked him and applied the lotion. It didn't smell that good but at least it will help. He's jaws were clenching by just looking at my cheek.

"We can go to bed now, I'm tired"- Me

He nodded and carried me to bed. Why didn't I show my cheek earlier? I'm being carried around now like I can't walk?

This is paradise, paradise I tell you. He covered me up and slept next to me. "Friends are allowed to cuddle all night long right?"- Fezile

I laughed at his stupid question. I couldn't stop laughing at him so he took it upon himself to just tickle me.

No!

I couldn't even breathe because of the endless laughter. "Fezile please stop! I'm going to pee on myself please stop" I begged him till he stopped. I ran to the toilet and released. Whuuu!

That was close. I wiped myself up and washed my hands. I went back to bed and laid on his arms. "Does this answer

your question now?"- Me

He nodded and

kissed me.

This will be a

long night.

Insert 14

I tossed and turned. Just stretching my legs all over the bed. Where is Fezile? I patted the bed and opened one eye

He wasn't in bed. I opened both my eyes and looked around then I heard the water running in the bathroom He's probably taking a shower. I look at the time and it is 9:36am.

I go through my messages on my phone and I had a missed call from my sister Lisanda. I call her "Hello"

"I'm at your house and you're not home. I'm hungry"- she says.

This girl! Shouldn't she be in Kenya? "Well I'm on a vacation so please leave me alone. Samantha has the key, eat whatever you want to eat and leave me alone"- I say. She asks me why am I on a vacation when its not even the holidays, she is talking non-stop about how I went on a vacation without her. I hear Samantha telling her I went with a man. The scream, I couldn't take it. She wants to know every detail and I end the call. Fezile comes out of the bathroom looking very sexy with a towel wrapped around his waist. He's body is just too attractive

"Staring is rude, you know"-Fezile

I was about to respond with a very naughty and flirtatious line but my phone rang. I rejected the call.

It rang
again I
rejecte
d.

It rang again

Argh!!!! I threw my head on the pillow and answered. "Lisanda!"-

I shouted

"Hayboh! He is tall Anelisa, mmh he has a good body. Tell him I said hi? Yewena, does mama know about this trip nyana yakho? You better come back and tell me everything. He takes you to Kruger National Park, I like, did you tell him you're afraid of animals?"-Lisanda, see, she took after my mother. She talks too much, she doesn't even take a break just to breath and swallow some saliva.

"Can you stop talking now so I can say something?"- MeShe finally keeps quiet.

"I will tell you everything when I get home and no, mom doesn't know. Now goodbye Lisanda and please do not finish my food." I hang up.

"Who is that?" You seem annoyed"-Fezile Lisanda calls again and I sigh

"Where do you keep your wine? Samantha doesn't want to tell me kanti I'm very thirsty, I want the expensive stuff, I hear you got a promotion."-Lisanda

I tell her where the wine is and she ends the call. Thank God I laugh a little and put my phone away.

"That was Lisanda, Lisanda is my little sister, she is annoying, crazy, and talks too much."- Me "She sounds like a fun character"-Fezile

Trust me, she is. I've had to jump over fences, walls and a cliff

because of Lisanda. One night I'll never forget is having to be chased by the police because of her and we spent the night in a prison cell. "Why? What happened"- Fezile asks looking very amused by what I just told him. He seems to just like her already

"We were drunk one night, it was just me and my 3 sisters and Samantha. She decided that we should

go to hillbrew and pose as prostitutes for just a few minutes. The few minutes turned into an hour of us just playing pranks on guys who really wanted take us home with them. I was very scared at first but the alcohol was playing a very huge role so I ended up having fun. And then what happens is that the police spot us and shit gets real. We run. I think we ran about 4km's that night, I've never ran so much in my life like never! She and Melisa couldn't keep up at all so we slowed down a bit but that was a bad decision because the police caught us. They really thought we were hookers, they actually wanted to have some "fun" too we refused and told them we weren't prostitutes. So they realized we were very drunk and arrested us. We spent the night in a holding cell and were released the next day. I swore from that day, to never ever get drunk when Lisanda is around. Never!" - Me

The laughter that filled the room, it was loud and very manly. I've never heard him laugh so much he couldn't hold it in. He drank some water

"And who is Melisa? I need your sister in my life, how old is she?" - Fezile.

"Melisa is my older sister. Mom has 5 kids, 4 girls, Melisa, Anelisa, Lisanda, Asanda then there's Ayanda my brother. Lisanda is 24, she stays in Kenya, she's a doctor, she's crazy and smart plus she was a lucky duck, she finished school with me and she was just 16. I was so angry, you have no idea! But I had fun with her but it did piss me off that she finished school at just 16 and I was 18." - Me

We talked for a while and then I went to bath while he organized breakfast. I wore leggings and a sweater, it wasn't hot outside nor was it cold. It was just cool with a soft

breeze of cool wind. "You look beautiful"-Fezile

The lotion worked, my cheek was spotless. We kissed and went to the set up that was outside. The food looked good and it tasted good too.

"Why are you so reserved? I thought I was the uptight and reserved one but you are. You seem like you're just locking in the inner you, the real you."-Fezile, why has he just figured me out in just knowing me for a short while?

"Honestly, it's fear. Ngiyigwala mina Fezile ungabong'bona ngihlina njeh and being confident and all but I'm just scared of everything especially insects and lizards. Wuu cockroaches are the worst! I fear showing who I really am and what I'm like because it feels like the world will just take advantage of all that. Plus, growing up I was always behind closed doors, if I wasn't in bed sleeping, I was studying or just on my phone. I didn't even enjoy watching t.v. that much. I feared going to play outside and finding friends, I always thought to myself, what would I even say to those girls? What will I even do with them that I can't do on my own? What if they don't like me? So instead of stressing myself with all of that, I chose to be this reserved person that I am."

I told him all this as he was looking into my eyes. He seemed fascinated

"Remember how you were when you were putting me in my place when I moved Gugu into your office? You were feisty, breathing fire and confident. You knew who you are, what you stand for and that, that was the real you, buried inside that cover you've kept up."- Fezile

"I was just taking my chances"- I laughed as I remembered that moment. It feels like it happened so many years ago but it's just

been months. It feels like I've known Fezile all my life.

"So what are we doing today?"- I asked him and suddenly he looked so excited. "Today my lady, we are going to face your fears"- Fezile

I don't like the sound of that. When were done with everything we went downstairs and met with our tour guide. Her name is Zintle. We got into those cars they use to take their tourists on the fields, she said they call it a Krugar Safari car. She told us about the history of Krugar National Park

"We have alot of animals here, the big five, zebras, impala, wild cats, jackals and hyenas. The numbers

are not exactly accurate now due to the killing of animals that has been going on especially on the big five but we have about 10 000 impalas, divided into herds, each herd has about 11 impalas. An impala stays pregnant for about 213 days. And we have 1000 leopard, 1500 lion, about 4000 elephants and 5000 rhino and many more but unfortunately by the day the amount of elephants and rhino's we have decrease. As you can see the animals here, they live freely in the fields, food and water is there and they live happily. Look at that elephant family. Lets go touch them"- Zintle

"Do we really have to touch them?"- Me

I looked at Fezile and he nodded. We touched them and it sat down, it was really big and I was scared. "Come on, she's taking you for a ride."- Zintle

No no

Nope I'm not doing it. Never

"Please, come, I'll be holding you throughout the ride. You'll be safe with me"-Fezile

Hayboh is he some sort of super man? I nodded and the facilitators helped us and I was really riding on an elephant. It stood up!

This thing is huge and tall. It walked for a while and it stopped at a small muddy dam. We got off it and it sat down and drank the water and blew its tusk right at us

Oh gosh!! We were covered in mud!

Fezile laughed so much, I ended up laughing too and I threw some mud at him. "No, don't do it Fezile!"-me

Too late, he had threw a mud ball on me. We ended up having a mud fight and it was just so much fun. "Okay stop! We have

to see other animals. Here's some water to wash your hands"-
Zintle

We washed our hands and got back in the car as dirty as we were. We saw and interacted with many other more animals. I didn't think a giraffe is this tall. I was just fascinated by the animals we have in South Africa. I wasn't really someone who loved and appreciated nature but this experience has made me change my mind.

I literally held onto Fezile for dear life when a lion was standing next to us and it roared. Fezile was there to laugh at me and hold me when I was scared. He is a very loving and warm guy. I've realized he is very fun to be around and I love each and every minute I spend with him.

"I'll take you back to your lodge so you can freshen up and have lunch. By 3pm I'll be by the door waiting to take you on our next trip."- Zintle

She took us back
to the lodge

"Thank you"- Me

Fezile held my hand as we walked to our room. It was so sweet and I was getting shivers all over my body.

It's scary how I'm just falling in love with him yet I doubt he even feels any certain way about me. "You seem to be thinking deeply?"-Fezile

"I just don't remember the last time I had so much fun and I was this happy"-Me

"I don't think I've ever felt this way before. Okay maybe besides the time my mother bought me PS4"- Fezile

He always knows how to make me laugh. We looked into each others eyes and he came forward for a kiss. I closed my eyes

and our lips collided
Why do we close our
eyes when we kiss?
Some say it is to avoid
weird encounters Some
say it is a sign of trust.

I say it is a sign of pleasure, we do close our eyes when we are experiencing something pleasurable like when you worship, when you pray, when you listen to a beautiful song or when you have an orgasm and the same goes for kissing. It is to let the lips talk, to express the intimacy that no words can articulate. It shows a sign of surrender, it shows that you're not fighting the kiss, that you're kissing back, relaxed and giving into the moment. And most of all, kissing is such a turn on, so closing your eyes is you shutting off everything that is happening around you, to concentrate on the arousal and excitement that is inside you.

Butterflies!!

I'm getting butterflies!!

We pulled away and he took off my clothes and I took off his. He carried me to the bathroom and we got into the shower.

"I don't want to just have sex, just meaningless fucking. I want to make love to you."-Fezile

He presses me onto the cold shower wall tiles and begins sucking and kissing my neck. He spends some time just sucking and kissing, I know I'll have very evident love bites at the end of this lovely session. He makes his way down my body and squeezed my boobs then he slips my very hard and perky nipple into his mouth and sucks on it roughly.

I moan, loud.

As I feel pain and pleasure.

He kisses me as he goes down till he reaches my honeypot. Thank the heavens I shaved.

He's kneeling right before me as he is about to worship my treasure. He puts my leg over his shoulder and starts kissing it.

I gasp!

Feeling the exciting sensation as I close my eyes and take in the pleasure He's tongue is working magic on me

He goes dip deep with his tongue and I am screaming out his name.

This man must have a really long tongue. The water running all over my body

I open my eyes trying to catch my breath but I end up moan loudly as he inserts his finger. He penetrates using both his tongue and finger

My knees are shaking, I'm holding onto his head. I'm loosing balance "Hold still"

He says and he continues till I reach a very powerful and satisfying orgasm.

"You taste so good" he says. He attacks me with a kiss and holds me closely. I can feel his hard penistwitching against me.

"My turn"- I say as I smile and get on my knees.

I hold his big hard on and stroke it slowly and roughly. I put its head in my mouth and start suckingslowly

He keeps on mumbling a curse and holding my head. I increase my pace and take him all in till I gag.

I suck, lick and suck

He groans loudly as he holds my hair and moving along with my rhythm He groans loudly as he releases his sperms in my mouth.

I swallow.

He picks me up and pins me to the wall. Pulls my leg up over his shoulder and enters me.

He slams into me and then thrusts slowly and gently. I keep biting my lip as he thrusts deeper and deeper making me whimper. I feel it, I feel all of him deep inside of me.

He increases his pace and thrusting over and over again

"Mhlongo! Njomane"

"Nina ka-Bhebhe

Bhebhe wena owabhebhela umuntu etsheni ngoba usaba amazolo!" he says Did he just scream out his clan names?

He holds me tightly as we both release. "That was amazing." - Fezile

He kisses me and takes the bathing sponge and puts soap then caresses it on my skin. "Indeed it was amazing" - Me

I'm still stuck on the fact that he was calling out his clan names. I don't think I was imagining things, I don't want to ask, it will be weird but I'm sure those are his clan names. I'll have to google and see if I find something similar to what he said.

We finish bathing each other and we get dressed.

We have lunch quickly because we're late. We then got downstairs and Zintle was waiting for us. "Sorry for keeping you waiting, we were still ironing out a few things" - Fezile

"And you sure did iron them out hey" - she says as she giggles and puts a scarf over my neck. Fezile looks at my neck and he laughs.

The hickeys!

Oh gosh, I'm so embarrassed

We laugh and go to the car. She takes us on a African Tree Tour and we see the different trees we have "That's the Marula tree and that next to it is the Weeping Boer Bean, it's flowers produces copious amounts of nectar and that's the Buffalothorn tree, it grows 17m tall, it's a deciduous tree it's drought and frost resistant."- Zintle says. She educates us alot about these threes. We have really good time just learning more about nature and the history of these trees and how their names came about. After a few hours of site seeing she took us back to the lodge

"I'll see you tomorrow morning. we'll go see the ground thorn bill, fish eagles and many more things.

Don't be late"- Zintle

"We sure won't be ironing out anything Ms Zintle"- Me We all laugh, she's very pretty.

"You guys make a lovely couple. Enjoy the rest of your evening"- Zintle. Awkward

We both don't say anything and we walk back to our room. "Lovely couple huh?"- Fezile

Really? I didn't want to bring that up.

"Crazy right?"- Me

"Yeah...

right."- Fezile

Awkward...

Insert 15

I woke up and strolled around the kitchen making myself something to eat. I was very tired and I was planning on sleeping the entire day. Today was a public holiday, it's freedom day I think, all I'm happy

about is that I will not be going to work. I sat on the kitchen counter and had some toast

"Look who is back? And you don't look like someone who has just returned from a vacation"- Lisanda says as she walks into the kitchen from the bedroom wearing my pyjamas... this girl! She's thicker than me but she's wearing my clothes. But anyways, I have no energy to attack her about it.

"And when did you get back, we didn't hear you coming in?"-Sam "Ofcourse you didn't, you passed out after drinking my wine."- Me

We arrived late, just after midnight. He actually offered that I go home with him but I just said I don't know when my sister will leave so I needed to just see her, that was just all a lie. I wanted to be away from him.

They asked me what happened at the trip and I told them everything that happened. Just talking about it all made me smile and reminded me of how happy I was. Before we came back, we went to see everything else that was planned for us. We even went to a spa and I got pampered, from foot massage to body massage. Fezile wasn't having any of that, he said no woman should be busy touching him inappropriately... And here I thought that Fezile was a modern man.

We went hiking and many other activities which was just so much fun. I wanted to repeat the elephant ride, surprising right? I was also surprised but I really loved it and had so much fun there. Fezile was happy to see me lighten up and have fun. I was just able to be myself around him and he indeed just brought out the best in me. He had planned out this romantic dinner which was set out near the pool and the view was just

incredible, the lighting and the decor and the soft musical instruments that were playing. You'd think it was a couple celebrating their anniversary but sadly we're no where close to even being an actual couple.

"And so? Why are you so down? You should be happy after those steamy sessions of love making"-

Lisanda

"Don't you get it Lisanda? She's very much in love with him"-Sam says

This girl knows me too much now. I smiled and nodded and Lisanda said a very long "Oh"

"These friends shagging with each other arrangements never end well in most cases. Its either you will get caught and things will be a mess or one catches feelings and the other one isn't there at all. You end up hurt and those no more shagging and no more friendship. Its all gone. But in some cases, they both fall in love and live happily ever after. But that's very rare. I hope yours is one of the very rare cases darling."- Lisanda
She's right.

That's how it always turns out and things between Fezile and I would just be a huge mess.

"But he did say he doesn't want to fuck but make love? That's a good sign right? Maybe he is also falling for you"- Sam

"Oh Samantha, you're always a hopeless romantic. But anyways, I don't think that's any sign or whatever. He was just saying that because he wanted a sweet slow session."- Me
But it felt more than just that. It is that love making that made me fall deeper because there was just so much emotion. It was as if we're pouring out all the feelings we have for each other. It was too good, too good and heart-warming for it to just all

be a lie?

Or maybe it was just too

good to be true? Oh

gosh!

"Not to sound mean or something but he did say he was still inlove with his ex wife. We need to also focus on that too, don't get your heart into deep just to get hurt. And I suggest you do not tell him how

you're feeling okay? You don't want to be hurt and look like an idiot, you need to face this man each and everyday at work, you don't want things to be difficult. You just made partner and you'll be working closely to him." Lisanda.

I nodded.

We spent the rest of the day just catching up, drinking, watching movies and playing cards. Lisanda had the entire month off so she was going to stick around for a week and then go home to see the parents. I had received about 5 calls from Fezile and I was just ignoring him

I didn't want to hear his voice because I knew I would just melt and think about him more than I already am. That love making scene in the shower is still running all over my head

Just thinking about it makes me horny. I can not ignore the way he makes me feel, I am happy, so happy. I can honestly say I don't care about Azukise and Ndabentle.

My heart, mind and soul wants Fezile.

I feel sorry for the way I treated Ndabentle and I would have apologized and broke up with him peacefully had he not laid his hands on me. He seemed to have genuine feelings for me but sadly I don't. I've spent almost all of my teenage and adult life very much inlove with Azukise but Fezile has just managed to change all of that in just a short period of time. Maybe I'll just always care about Azukise but that's where it all ends. He is married and he loves Dimpho, he might say he loves me but I believe he doesn't. If he loved me he would've looked for me and made things work with me, he would have married me and not go back to his ex which he constantly compared me to when we started dating. As much as it hurts to say this, Azukise

might have been in love with me just because he wanted to forget about Dimpho or he saw a little bit of Dimpho in me. Dimpho and Azukise love and deserve each other, I don't fit in that equation at all.

And then there's Fezile who is still in love with his ex wife. And here I am, head over hills in love with him. He said it himself before, it is just pure lust and nothing much. Yes maybe things have been different lately but it still doesn't really change the fact that I could possibly be just a rebound. What if she looks like me?

Where is my phone?

I took my phone and searched for Xola Ndamase.

"There's nothing on her"- I whispered

"On who?"-

Sam Huh?

Argh I said that out loud. I shook my head and continued searching, google, Facebook, Instagram, Twitter, there's nothing on her. There's no Xola Ndamase.

I looked through Fezile's Facebook friends and there's nothing. No Xola Ndamase but instead there is a Xola Mhlongo. Maybe she still uses his surname or hasn't changed the name on Facebook.

At least she exists.

I didn't look through her pictures and I switched off my phone and focused on the girls night.

The next morning I prepared for work, I wasn't looking forward to it but I had to. I have to work, there's no feelings when it

comes to work, I have to face him and make sure I do my work to my utmost best as I always do. We have a professional relationship at work and I have to be on my best behaviour. One thing you should know about mixing business with pleasure is being able to separate the right time and place to have that pleasure. I got to work and went straight to my office. I had back to back meetings in the morning which he wasn't a part of, thankfully. His personal assistant came in, her name is Zama. She smiled and greeted me. She said she needed some files we were working on and I should do a full report

of the meetings

I attended.

"Should I email
it?"- Me

"No he wants it hand
written, in an hour"- Zama

Haybo.

"Are you sure? I mean that's just too much, I have work to do."-
Me

She told me Fezile was very upset today and she suggested I
shouldn't go against his words. I nodded, that means I had to
stay in during lunch, so much for looking forward to going to a
fancy restaurant and treating myself to some good food.

I started writing, it even felt weird because I haven't really wrote
in a while. Typing makes things much easier

Damn I have a bad hand writing.

This will be the longest day ever. My door was opened and I
saw him pass by with one of our clients, he looked so
handsome in his charcoal grey suit. He has this aura that he
carries with him. He's presence is heavy and you can never just
ignore his presence. Even if you try, you will always just look at
him.

Spending time with him this weekend made me discover that
he is a man with different sides to him, that's a bit scary but
also charming. He's like a book, you read the first two chapters
and you're fascinated, you want more, you think you know
what's going to happen next but no, it reveals something
completely different to what you expected.

He is unpredictable.

He is very, very dominant. He is a leader, people trust him and

he enjoys control yet he understands consent and communication. He times his words and behaviour

He sets his limits

And most of all,

he is genuine. But

then again,

He is funny, he is carefree, very adventurous and fun. He is a

listener

He shows he cares and he is very present and there's this thing about him that naturally allows you to be yourself around him.

And then there's this side to him again

He is protective, loving, caring, soft spoken and charming. He is

romantic.

But again, there is this side to him that showed when he saw my cheek. I knew he gets angry but that side of him was deeper than just anger. That is a side to him that I do not wish to know.

"You do know you don't get paid to sit and daydream!" Shit.

I looked up and he was standing by the door with his hands behind his back. 'A jaw dropper

Looks good

when he walks

Is the subject of

their talk He

would be hard

to chase But

good to catch

And he could change the world

With his hands behind his back, oh'- I sang the song in my head

This just reminded me of Adele's song, daydreamer. Perfect description of him.

"My apologies Mr Mhlongo, however I was not daydreaming but I was thinking about my last meeting. I managed to discuss changing the discount figure with the clients and we ended up agreeing on 12.5 percent instead of 20%. Looking at our financial situation I could proudly say we will still be able to end off our financial year on a positive balance. These are the reports you asked for, done and dusted. All hand written just as you instructed."-Me

He stood there, looked at me like he didn't even know what to say. I know he expected me to come back at him and be rude and challenge him but no.

And that left him puzzled. He was paging through, probably he thinks I didn't finish it but I did. He was still standing there looking at me, he's eyes are weighing heavy on me, I'm holding my breath in and I don't know why.

I looked at him too, right in his eyes.

"Do you need anything else Mr Mhlongo?"- I ask He clears his throat.

"No, no I don't Anelisa"- Fezile

"It's Miss Mpofana."- Me

"Yes, yes you're right Miss Mpofana. I do apologize."- he says and clears his throat. I look at him, he's pants seem a bit tight, or is the big hard on he has right now that's just selling him out.

He is so aroused, it's so funny.

"And you might want to fix yourself up, making lower the suit jacket. We wouldn't want the entire building to see their bosses wild erection now would we?" - I say and he looks down at himself. He's face is flushed, he looks embarrassed and he wants to laugh but I know he won't.

"You may leave, I have lots of work to do." - Me He nods and leaves.

Hahaha! That was fun.

I got a text from Ndabentle telling me he wants to see me. I told him we should meet up in a public space, I don't want him to beat me up again.

In all honesty, I believe I deserved it. I believe I just strung him along and made him a fool, I kept him in my circle when there was no place for him anymore. I should have told him the moment I started liking Fezile, but he was also travelling alot and I didn't see him for a while. I enjoyed my time with him, he is a good guy but just not for me. I owe him an apology and so does he. I took my bag and phone then went to the parking lot. Driving to his restaurant, I was so nervous even my palms were wet. He was sitting where Mhlongo and I sat when we had our "lunch" date. Funny how it was just not so long ago but so much has happened already. How did a life of a simple girl become so complicated and dramatic? "Hello"-Me He looks at me.

"Ndabentle! What the hell happened to your face? Your arm? What happened to you?" - Me He was badly beaten up. You could even see that he was in pain.

"It is what I deserve for laying a hand on you. Some guys beat

me up but anyways that's not what I came here for, I came to come clean and apologize to you."- Ndabe

"I should be apologizing, I shouldn't have lead you on and then leave you hanging. You and I were in a relationship and I should've respected that. You loved me and showed genuine feelings for me but I treated you like trash and I wasn't loyal"- Ndabe

"I wasn't loyal too. The international trips I've been doing, I was travelling with my girlfriend."- Ndabe Hah.

I shouldn't be hurt, I was also busy with someone else.

"I had to confess because someone has found alot of dirt on me and there's alot I did. Mr Mpungose, thats my employee."-

Ndabe

"I don't understand"- Me

"The company, I bought it for him, well to work with him. I told him to hire you, he is the one who has been following you around and keeping me posted. I wanted to move you away from Fezile.

"Fezile? But why?"- Me

"Because he loves you. Azukise, get over him Nosipho, you and him will never happen"- Ndabentle Had he said this a while ago I would tell him he is wrong. I would tell him that I would never get over Azukise but now my heart and mind is singing a different tune.

But hold up?

Fezile doesn't love me

"Fezile doesn't love me."- Me

"That's what he thinks too but I know love when I see love. I'm sorry for lying and scheming behind your back. And beating you up for the same thing that I was doing. I don't know how long was I going to keep it up but I just enjoy having you in my life, you're good to talk to and you're a great person."- Ndabe "We can always just be friends"- Me

"Yes we can but for now, I'm going to Mozambique. My girlfriend is an international tourist, so I'm coming along in her trip. I need some air and to get these bruises off my face"-

Ndabe

"How's your leg?"- Me

"I'm okay, the bullet didn't get into deep. And I also deserved that."- Ndabe

I laughed at him and we ended up on a pretty decent page.

Funny how things have just turned out. I never really thought things would be this way.

But hey, life is unpredictable.

Insert 16

I was alone in my house just listening to some good music.

Lisanda and Samantha went to the mall to do some grocery shopping for both houses. I started cooking while just singing and having some wine.

There was a knock on the door. I

opened and it was Fezile "Hi, can we talk?"- Fezile

I nodded and let him in.

"You haven't been taking my calls, since yesterday"- Fezile

"Sorry, yesterday we switched off our phone's so we could have a girls party and right now it's just on flight mode. Let me turn down the music. Do you want anything to drink?"- Me.

He nodded and I poured him some whisky.

"On the rocks, just the way you like it"-

I said as I gave it to him. "Thank you"-

Fezile

Things were just awkward.

He sat on the kitchen stool as I started chopping vegetables.

"I miss you Anelisa, I know you've been ignoring me since we came back from the trip. You haven't been taking my calls, you didn't want to go back home with me the night we came back

and you've been acting weird since we made love. Things got worse when Zintle said we're a good couple."-He said

looking so
worried. He
noticed.

Was it that obvious? I looked down and continued with what I was doing. He stood behind me and held me.

He's touch was
just intense It
made me feel so
weak.

"Tell me, tell me you don't feel the way I feel about you. Anelisa I cannot stop thinking about you. Anelisa, say something"- He whispers in my ear while kissing my neck.

"Your ex wife, she still uses
your surname?"- Me He
laughs a little and turns me
around.

"Can we sit down and talk?"- Fezile
I nodded and switched the stove off. I washed my
hands and we sat on the couch. "I don't have any
ex wife, I've never even been married before"-

Fezile
What?

Why the fuck did he lie?

"I know it sounds stupid but Anelisa, I felt something for you the first time I saw. I loved how you stood up to me and how confident you are. The more I spent time with you is the more I loved you and your character but I kept it all in because I knew you were still inlove with someone and it happened to be Azukise and there was this Ndabentle in the picture. I told you a lie when I said I'm still inlove with my exwife, I didn't want to

hurt myself, I knew I was getting into something that would end up hurting me because you're the one who was still in love with your ex, I told myself there was no way you would develop any feelings for me or get over Azukise especially since he is always around you and we work together. You were very hung up on him. So I just made up that story to protect myself, in a way I was also telling you not to fall in love with me. Because office romance never ends well, but I couldn't help myself. I let my feelings get the best of me and I believe that was the best decision I made. The plan was never to fall in love with you"- he says.

"The plan?"-Me

He looks at me with his eyes wide open. He clears his throat and looks at me.

"I'm the CEO, your boss, you're my employee, no romantic relationship between us is allowed. One of us one day would have to leave the company."- he says

I know what he is saying. It's true and it shouldn't happen but we both cannot help ourselves.

"And Xola? Who is Xola Mhlongo?"- I ask him. He takes out his phone and shows me pictures, many pictures of him and this Xola.

"She's my sister"- Fezile

They look alike. He showed me many pictures and there was this young guy who looks so much like him. There are many pictures of him in his gallery. His eyes are so intense when he looks at it.

"Who is this?"- I ask

"My little brother, the one who got mixed up with the wrong people. He died, he was just 17."- Fezile He looks so hurt, I hold his hand and squeeze it.

"I'm sorry "- Me

"It's okay, whoever killed him will one day pay for this." He says and looks at me. "Fezile, why did you send people to beat up Ndabentle?" - Me

I was just now very sure that he is behind it. I remember he did say he has "calls" to make. He asks how do I know about it and how do I know it was him. I told him everything that happened and everything

that Ndabentle said.

"He needs to know that you don't beat up woman.

Especially someone I love"- Fezile Oh.

My heart was doing a happy dance. My stomach had butterflies all over. He feels the same way!! Yey!! "So tell me something, do you happen to feel the same way about me?"- he asks and I look at him and nod.

"I didn't want to tell you, I didn't want to seem like a fool because I was inlove with someone who is supposedly still inlove with his ex wife. I didn't want to make things awkward especially when I find out that you do not feel the same way I do about you. I really didn't want to embarrass myself. This was supposed to be just a fling but I caught feelings, so I didn't want to be the one that messes things up."-

Me

"So you thought ignoring me was the best option?"- he says as he kisses me

"You looked so sexy and feisty today, That's why I ended up having an erection. Damn woman, you drive me crazy. You're my kind of woman"- Fezile says as we kiss and he keeps on pinching my nipple.

Someone clears their throat and we sit up. Its my sister and Samantha standing by the door looking at us. The smile on their faces, priceless.

"Hii"- Lisanda greets as she makes her way to the kitchen and puts the grocery bags on the floor "Good evening ladies"-

Fezile, he's voice is so deep and charming. Lisanda seemed so blown away. I go to the kitchen and she pinches me

"He looks better in person. Give him to me please?"- Lisanda, this one forgets that I'm older than her. She says I should pack

up while she goes and keeps Fezile company. She took it upon herself to offer him cake and fruit juice.

"Thank you very much"- Fezile

"Anelisa was supposed to be cooking but the pots are not even half way done. Did she even offer you something to drink? By the way, I'm Lisanda Mpfana, her little sister. I hope she told you about me"-

Lisanda

"No, no she didn't"- Fezile

What is he doing? The face he has right now, he wants to laugh at her.

Lisanda looks at me with such a bad eye

"Waibo, weAnelisa ungayenza kanjan kodwa leyonto? Yazi bengithi ngibalulekile kuwe? Heheh!(Anelisa how could you do that? I thought I was important to you?)"- she says as she puts her hand on her waist and takes a pillow. I know she's going to hit me with it so I run away.

The laughter that fills the room

"I'm just joking, Anelisa here told me alot about you. And how my lady had to spend a night in jail because of you. I like the type of fun you have" Fezile says. Lisanda looks flushed, she laughs and explains that what happened that night. Fezile listens and acts like he doesn't know the full story already. She ends up talking more and Samantha helping her. They were having a good time while I was cooking. I joined them and we had a lovely evening. We had supper and a few drinks.

"I have to excuse myself ladies. It was fun but I have to leave. Samantha, it is always good to see you, Lisanda, it was a great pleasure to meet you and I hope I'll see you again and hear more stories about my lady here"- Fezile

I offer to walk him out. He holds my hand and we walk down to the parking lot. "Your lady huh?"-

Me

"Noma ufuna ngibeke amagamanyana, ukuze ungiqome?(Or do you want me to say a few words for you

to date me?") He says with a grin on

his face. I laugh and nod "Dudlu

Ntombi! Zala abantu ziyebantwini.

Nkosazane emhlophe efana

nezihlabathi zolwandle.

Mhlophe lo'dlilanga wana

sikucoshe.

Nkosazane nam kangizenzi, ngenziwa uthando

olusha'mangqanqu kuhle komlilo wothathe, Ngithathwa

umsinga wothando

Vuma ngikwazise

ngomzwangedwa

Ongidla izibilini

imihla namalanga

Ngivulele enhliziyi ngingene ngifisa ukuba

impukane, ze ungiphunge.

Sengibunamathe obakho ubuso ngothando

Ngifisa ukuba umoya, ze ngingene

ezibilini zakho Ungiphefumule

ngize ngiguqule inhliziyi yakho

emnene. Thambo lami lekhentakhi

Swidi lam lomkhuhlane

Sthuthuthu sami sokujika emadilayini. Ngiyazi awuyena umakhi

kodwa ngicela uzokwakha umuzi kababa Awu kodwa ngangingafi

ngani ngempi kaBambatha?

Umuhle MaMpofana ngathi ugeza ngobisi."

I was in stitches. I couldnt stop laughing at him, I was just so

charmed. I held him and I kissed him "Uyangiqoma ke

ntokazi?"(Are you saying yes my lady?)"- he asks

"Yeboh Mhlongo"(Yes Mhlongo) I say as I nod. He seems so

impressed with himself and he is very happy. He hugs me and spins me around and looks at me for a while

"You won't regret this, I promise." He says I hope he keeps his promise.

"And work?"- Me

"We keep things professional and low profile. In the long run, I'll take care of things."- he says "In the long run?"- I ask

"When I change your surname to Mhlongo. Don't worry I have a plan. Just trust me" he says. I nod.

What am I getting myself into? I watched him as he drove off and I walked back. Aaah!!!

I screamed.

"You idiots! You gave me such a fright. Why the hell are you standing here? You followed us?"- I ask. I

caught them trying to run away, they followed us and stood behind the poles. "It was her idea"- they both said at the same time while pointing at each other. "What if we had sex there?" I asked

"Sies, I'd run away"- Lisanda

"I'd sit and watch"- Sam

So like her. They were so charmed by how Fezile was courting me.

"He is sooo Zulu! Oh my word, I found myself thinking he was talking to me, I was so charmed"- Lisanda says as she puts her

hand on her face.

"Literally, my clit was vibrating."- Sam Yey wena!

Daluxolo would freak out if he heard her say that. We laughed and made our way to the house. They wanted the details and how I ended up being "my lady"

"Well, I kind of gave him a hard time at work today and he couldn't take it. He came here to talk to me and he confessed about how he has loved me from the first time we met and all. Then we cleared things out and now we're giving things a try"- I explained with a huge smile on my face.

"Trust me, Fezile is planning more than just giving it a try." - Sam said and she looked at me with puppy dog eyes.

"And the ex wife?"- Lisanda asks

I tell them the story and we go through her pictures. We stayed up for a while and then we went to sleep in Samantha's house. We should just break down the wall that separates our houses.

The next morning I woke up and prepared for work. I got to work and went to reception. "Morning Pearl"- I greeted the receptionist

"Good Morning, you have a delivery. I put it on your desk."- she said I nodded

I bumped into Fezile

"Good morning Miss Mpofana"

"Mr Mhlongo" I acknowledged his presence with a nod and went to my office while he spoke to Pearl. I got to my office and there were flowers on my desk and a box of chocolate.

Really Fezile?

There was a card and it read as follows:

"I had them delivered so no one would be suspicious if I came and handed them to you. Beautiful flowers for a beautiful lady on a beautiful morning. Dinner at my place, 7pm. I'll pick you up."

I smiled to myself and grabbed the chocolates. They taste so

good, how does he know I love lindt lindor milk chocolate truffles?

Insert 17

"You don't say, our birthdays are just so close. We were almost born on the same day"- Me

He continues walking around the kitchen in an apron, you'd swear that he cooked and all but no, he is just warming up food he bought from a restaurant. We're both born in October, I'm born on the 4th and him on the 5th. I guess we'll party together!

He keeps on laughing at my idea of partying together.

"Okay, the food is ready, come have a seat"- he says as he opens the chair for me

"Njomane"- I say and the smile on his face is priceless. Lisanda told me when you call a man by his clan name he loves you more and that makes him weak. I wonder how true is that, judging by the reaction I received it might be true. We ate while having a little conversation about each others day. After having dinner we washed the dishes together.

"We need to talk"- he says

I couldn't help but feel like he wanted to talk about something serious. I nodded and lead the way to the couch. I sat down and he sat in front of me, on the coffee table, I hope it doesn't break because he looks heavy

"We need to talk about us, where we're going and what we both need in this relationship."- he says "Okay, I'm listening"-

Me

"First and for most, I would like to thank you for giving me this chance, for giving us a chance. Things will be difficult between

us because we work together but I would really like us to make this work. Anelisa, I need to know that you trust me. I need to know that you trust me with your life and your heart, I need to know that you trust that the decisions I make are for us are for the betterment of the both of us. Do

you trust me?"- he asks

He looks so serious right now I wouldn't even be able to pull out a joke. He has his arms on his thighs holding his hands together. He's jaw, he keeps clenching it, he is dark, he has a little moustache growing, he has beautiful brown lips, complimenting his pretty brown eyes.

I can't help but just
drool over him. Focus

Anelisa

Focus.

"I trust you"- I say. I do trust him, Fezile has been nothing but good to me. I don't have a reason not to trust him even though he wasn't completely honest about the ex wife stuff but I trust him. If I'm wrong and trusting the wrong man then so be it. I will take this leap of faith and see where it gets me. Call me a risk taker then so be it.

"Not only do I need trust but I need you to respect me and respect my place in your life. I love how challenging and independent and firm you are and I don't want you to change that but however I need you to respect my place as your man. I'm not saying be submissive to the point where you do not have your own voice, angifuni ube ilenhlobo ethi yebo baba sonke isikhathi kodwa ngifuna ungihloniphe siyezwana Anelisa?(I don't want you to be the type that always says yes sir but I want you to respect me, do you understand

Anelisa?)"-Fezile says
I did say he is dominant.
I nodded

"Khuluma Anelisa(Speak Anelisa)"- he says. "Yes I

will respect you Fezile."- I

say

"Ngiyazi futh ukuth unolimi olushelelayo(I know you have a slippery tongue) You flirt, you're a natural flirt but you have a man in your life now. I don't want you to be flirting with other men"- he says. I can't help but just giggle and I assured him I'll stop flirting with other men. I honestly never pay much attention to how I just flirt. But hey, it has to stop. Wena noMjoli, the only relationship you have is workrelated. I won't tell you to stop talking to him or whatever because I trust you and I trust that whatever strong feelings you had for him are not there anymore. Yes you may be friends but there are boundaries. Can you do that?"- Fezile

I agree with him.

"I need you to quit your job"- he says

"You're crazy. I'm not doing that, you must be out of your mind if you think I would do that Fezile!"- I say as I stand up and he is in stitches just laughing at me. I think I have fallen in love with a crazy man. "Thambo lam lekhentakhi, I'm just joking. I knew you'd be angry. I would never tell you to quit your job. I know you love it." He says as he holds my hand and makes me sit down again. This time I'm laying on his broad chest and he has his hands wrapped around me. He was telling me to never get angry very quickly I'll end up not being able to control it.

"So tell me, what do you need from me?"- he asks. He was back to being serious again.

"I need your love and support. And I need loyalty"- me
I know most would say "that's rich, coming from you" but hey, I need loyalty and I am loyal. I know I haven't been loyal but that

is because I wasn't committed. Loyalty and commitment go a long way together.

"And I will give you just that Thambo lami"- he says. I wonder if he's really going to keep calling me Thambo lami, this guy is just weird.

"And I need you to talk to me Fezile, whenever we have a problem we talk about it and solve it together. No shouting and screaming. I just need us to communicate" I say. There's nothing worse than being in a relationship with someone who doesn't talk. I don't want to go down that road again, it is stressful.

"I understand but you must know when I am angry and I have no words to say, let me walk away." He says and I nod. We continue talking just getting to know each other and he was telling me about his father who is a hard-core Zulu man.

"Thambo lami, uyakwazi ukupheka isijingi angithi?(Thambo lami, you can cook isijingi right?)" He asks. Oh gosh, I don't even know what that is.

"Uhm... what is that?"- I ask and he just laughs at me. He really doesn't believe that I don't know what he is talking about.

"Isigwaqane sona uyasaz?" He asks, again, I have no clue about what he is talking about. I feel so embarrassed

"Umuntu usazosebenza la"- he says and then he explains what isijingi and isigwaqane is. Isijingi is something like porridge but it's made from pumpkin and maize meal. I realized I'm familiar with it but I knew it as "isidudu sethanga" but however I cannot cook it but I really enjoy it. Then isigwaqane is pap and beans cooked together, that I really do not know and I cannot cook. He tells me those are amongst the many important meals that he's family loves and I need to know how to cook them.

"Tell me you can make traditional beer. Babe I'm crossing my fingers for this one"- he says. I'm even being called babe now.

"Unfortunately I have to disappoint Njomane, I cannot. My

mother didn't teach me these things, I doubt she even knows how to do it. My parents they have never been about training you for marriage and being able to do all these required things. My parents are all on the books, books, steady career and steady income lane. That's how I ended up putting my dream aside for a while just so I can have a steady career and steady income. I juggled a lot on my last year in varsity, because that's when I took on my Namaslay project. I knew the day I graduate, a week after, I want my fashion business up and running. It was a lot to do, it was hard work but I did it. My parents were happy for me but I knew deep down they were just happy that I had a degree and I got a job. They didn't really trust this fashion thing." - I told him as I thought back to how much I've worked hard to be where I am today. I honestly believe it would take a man blood and sweat to make me a housewife, I did not work so hard to let it go to waste and just sit down, shop around, have babies and all that stuff housewives do, all my life. I would go crazy. But then again, if he can pay me the amount I would be making monthly, every month without fail and also take care of me on top of all that, then we can start discussing something but other than that, boy, go trip over a knife.

"I saw it in your eyes the night you had a fashion show. It is your happy place but I also can't help but feel your parents pushed you into the right direction too. You love your job and you're passionate about it. I guess the two jobs were just perfectly made for you. And they actually blend in well with your personality. Plus the way you dress, it really shows you're in the field of fashion. Kodwa baby khona leJumpsuit buke wayiqoka ngolunye usuku oseladlula, hhayi ngangangayizwa

kahle ngangifisa nokukuhleka(But baby there's this jumpsuit you once wore this other day, ay I didn't understand it. I even wanted to laugh at you)"- he says. This guy mara! I took out my phone and showed him confirming whether it is the one he was talking about. I understood why he didn't understand it, it is very different and slick. It looks big but it's just its make, it actually looks like an overall and then it is tight on the bottom. It was designed by the winner of the competition I had. My designers work is always very extraordinary.

"I do have to make sure you know how to do all these important things because I need to make you my first wife very quickly.

Ubaba says I'm getting old now."

"Your one and only wife. But there is no need to rush for marriage." I say but he just laughs a bit and kisses my cheek.

"Let's go to bed, we have work tomorrow."- he says so calmly. I didn't carry any over night bag. He has to take me home.

"Babe take me home please." I say

He looks at me and asks why. Now I had to explain to him and he didn't want me to leave.

"I would tell you to move in with me if I had things my way. My father would kill me if he found out I'm cohabiting. The entire Mhlongo family would sort me out. Okay, let's do things this way, you sleep over and tomorrow morning you'll bath using my things and then I take you to your place you get ready and we go to work together, what do you think?"-Fezile

"Not a bad idea however I will drive myself to work. We cannot arrive together, we can't do anything to get anyone suspicious of us."- I say. He nods and we agree that work is work and home is home. That means we do not take our personal and private issues to work those are for when we're home. And when we get home it isn't work time but time for us.

"I do hope you stick to that when we have arguments or you decide to be mad at me and ignore me when we get to work baby, you'll be forced to talk to me"- he says with a smirk on his face as he pulls me to the bedroom. He seems like he will enjoy that part very much. I wonder what our first fight will be like or what will even cause it. But I'm looking forward to everything that has to do with us and this relationship I hope it really works out because when I love someone, I love very deeply and

it's hard to get out of that.

"You can keep some of your clothes here"- he says

"And that my love is the second step that leads to cohabiting. First its the sleep overs and then it's having clothes here and toiletries and then I find myself staying here. So I'll stick to always having an overnight bag packed and the sleep overs will only happen on weekends."- I say and he looks like he wants to tell me I'm crazy but he seems to be thinking of something.

"Maybe you should meet my family this weekend" Fezile says.

He really didn't think that through. He just wants to have me around him 24/7. I hold his hands and look into his eyes

"Baby steps, baby steps. We do not walk before we crawl okay? I will meet your family when the time is right"- I tell him and he agrees. We get into bed and he holds me. I close my eyes and he wakes me up "But Thambo lami, when is the right time?"- he asks

Gosh.

What am I going to do with this guy? I thought he understood and agreed but no, he seems to be still thinking about it.

"Njomane, we will both know when the time is right. Now get some sleep." I say

"Ngiyakuthanda yezwa?" He says and I melt. That "yezwa" is so powerful. Now I understand why ladies always say it drives them crazy when a Zulu guy says "Ngiyakuthanda yezwa" it has that thing, the thing that makes the knees weak and your heart beat to beat faster.

"Ngiyakuthanda nami Njomane"

Insert 18

It has been a month since we started dating. It has been wonderful, so beautiful and filled with happiness. So much that I'm even gaining weight.

Undiphethe kahle udali bafazi!

I drove to work and his car wasn't there. That's odd, he's always early. I try to call him but he's phone is on voicemail Oh well.

Maybe he has an early meeting he forgot to tell me about.

Fezile is the type that reports everything, he keeps me updated with what's going on in his life and what he does daily. At first I found it weird how he always called too many times. He calls and tells me he's on his way to some meeting, he calls and tells me he's bored watching tv I should come watch it with him, he literally just calls to say whatever he feels like and check up on me. There's this one time, he called while I was bathing, I thought he'd drop the call since I told him I'm bathing but no, I was forced to put the phone on loud speaker than bath while talking to him. He keeps me updated and that's why I'm surprised he isn't at work yet and he didn't call to tell me where is he.

I walked to the office and my beautiful fresh flowers were there. He does this without fail. He makes sure that every morning I get to my office and there's already a bunch of fresh flowers. At first I thought it was just a once off thing and it would stop but for the entire month I've been receiving flowers each and every morning and it never gets boring or annoying, it is the first thing that brightens my day.

"I love your smile and I love you"- I read the card out loud and smiled to myself. I'm so inlove and I cannot even hide it.

"I used to make you smile like this before but gone are those days"- I looked up and it was Azukise standing by the door.

"Oh hi, I didn't see you there"- I say

He sits down and looks at me. What is he doing here? "Should I order you some coffee or something to eat?"- I ask

"I don't like eating in the morning, you know that Anelisa"- he looks at me like I was really supposed to know that. I actually just forgot I wasn't with Fezile. I looked at him and smiled a bit.

"You know, it didn't think it would hurt this much when this happens."- Azukise says.

I'm confused

"When what happens?"- I ask

"When you're so over me. I can see it all in your eyes, it's like you've never even loved me before"- he says, he seems sad. Why is he said? He has a wife that loves him very much so I don't know why he's busy feeling sad that I am finally just so over him. I decided to just ignore what he was talking about and asked him why is he here. He told me he had an early meeting with Fezile but he can't seem to get a hold of him, I see I'm not the only one. He decided to wait for him while he just spoke, catching up. "How's Dimpho?"

It might sound strange but Dimpho and I have become good friends we're not the best of friends but we're cool and we've went out for lunch together. I got a call from Fezile, finally.

"Hello"-

"Thambo lami, I'm on my way to the office. If Azukise is still there please take him to the boardroom and then go to my office, take the blue files on the top shelf on your left and give them to him. Please and thank you."- Fezile says and he drops the call.

"Let's go to the boardroom, he'll be here soon." I tell Azukise and he goes to the boardroom. They deal with the companies clients, board members etc and I deal with the finances side of the company. I attend most meetings with them but mostly when they have to do with the financials. Besides, I'm

always kept up to date with everything that goes on. I got to his office and took the files and his office telephone started ringing.

"Mr Fezile Mhlongo's phone hello"- I answered

"Is Mr Mhlongo there? I need to see him urgently"- the woman said, it was one of the clients. I knew her voice at the back of my head, she's annoying if you ask me but she brings in money so I have to be nice, well atleast I pretend.

"He will attend to you in an hour or so. He is still in an important meeting but I'll make sure he gets back to you."

He barges in and closes the door. He looks like a mess, he stands rushes to his personal bathroom, yep he has one of those. Perks of being CEO.

I follow him there and he's fixing himself up. I fix his tie and help him put it on. "You're a life saver"- he says.

"I'll explain later, can I steal a kiss?"- Fezile

"We're at work Fezile"-

Me

"We're in the bathroom, no one is watching us."- Fezile

He doesn't even give me a chance to respond but he kisses me. He then winks and goes to the boardroom while I tell him that he also has to see a client urgently. I go back to my office and do my work. I see her PA walking up and down, she seems frustrated. Fezile is probably shouting and demanding things from the poor girl. He isn't the best to work with when he is frustrated or angry. I worked throughout and got out of the office during lunch. I was meeting up with Samantha for lunch and on my way there I ordered food to be delivered to Fezile, I know he is hungry in that office of his. It has really been hard

keeping to ourselves when we're at work but we're doing good so far. The temptations to go to his office and just make love like we used to are always there but now we're careful and laying low. No one suspects anything and no one will. We were meeting near Namaslay so I first went there and checked in on everything and everyone. I'm usually here on weekends and I make sure I don't neglect my business. This is my baby and I always want to keep things up and running, if I had to do it myself 24/7 I would but hey, I always have 9 to 5 job keeping me busy too. I went to the restaurant and Samantha was waiting for me. We greeted each other and sat down and ordered. "Lisanda has been calling me non stop, she doesn't want us to forget her dress"- Sam

"She should've left with it and stop bothering us. I'm glad she hasn't called me." I said. After work we're driving home, my parents are throwing Lisanda a ceremony, she's going back to Kenya after this weekend and we all have to be at this ceremony. We have to also pick up her dress from one of my designers and go home with it. Plus I thought it was a small ceremony but nothing is ever small with my family involved, not while I have my brothers and uncles who are friends with everyone in Mzimkhulu and they invite the entire community. Every small ceremony ends up being a big ceremony filled with people who never want to leave.

"Soo you'll be seeing Dalu all weekend aren't you excited?"- I ask Sam and she blushes like Daluxolo is right in front of her flashing his dick on her face.

"I've missed him so much, I'm really excited."- she says. She's so in love and it's such a beautiful thing to watch. As long as my

friend is happy, I'm happy too. I get a text from Fezile thanking me for organizing lunch for him. After our lunch she goes to pick up the dress and I drive back to work. I get a call from Fezile and I put it on speaker

"Njomane"

"Thambo lami lekhentakhi, you went out for lunch? I don't think I saw you in your office when I passed

by"- Fezile

"I was having lunch with Sam, I'll just be coming in for two hours then I leave early."- Me "Why?"- Fezile

"I'm going home

remember"- I say He

curses.

He forgot.

"I can't even leave early, I'm having a hectic day. And you're leaving for the entire weekend. Awu kodwa Thambo lami, ngiyakukhumbula phela manje.(I miss you now)"- he says and he continues sulking and trying to convince me to leave later. If I agree I might not even leave at all so there is no way I'm going to fall for his charms. I worked throughout the two hours I came in for and packed up. I went down to the parking lot and he was there leaning on my car

"You were going to leave without saying goodbye"- Fezile

"I figured it would be easier so I don't fall into your lovely charms"- I say as I smile at him. He looks super handsome right now in his royal blue suit. He grabs my car keys and gets in the car

I guess he's driving me to my place now. "Aren't you having a hectic day?"- I ask

"I am but I managed to get a free thirty minutes to spend with my woman."- Fezile "Why were you late this morning?" I ask

"Can we go to the hospital first?" I nod

"Xola is the reason why I was late, she is allergic to nut and she

had something that had nuts in it then she had an allergic reaction. She called me this morning and I had to take her to the hospital" he says "No wait, thats where we're going now? Drop me off at my place first and then go see her"- I say and he looks at me with the most deadliest looks ever. He just shook his head and ignored me. I guess today is the day I meet Xola. He's been wanting me to meet his family but I didn't want to. Its so early and I'm actually scared. I'm scared because I fear I don't meet all the requirements his family expects of Fezile's partner. I'm scared that they won't like me. I'm not really a snob or anything but I'm not domesticated at all. They seem like they want someone grounded and knows her way with things and Mrs me here doesn't even know how to start a fire. I haven't told Fezile about this yet, he thinks I'm just dreading this for what reason I don't know but it annoys him now. He parks at the hospital and comes to open my door. He holds my hand and I'm so nervous yet I'm just meeting one of his sisters. How will I feel when I meet his entire family? I'll probably just faint.

"Relax, she doesn't bite." He says trying to calm me down

"Do I look decent?" He nods. I don't think he even looked at me to see if I looked decent or not. We got to her ward and she was laying on her bed scrolling in her phone. She sat up when she saw Fezile and I was following behind him like a small lost puppy. I know I'm not short but when I'm with Fezile, I'm short, I feel like a midget. I stand behind him not knowing what to say or what to do so I resort to playing with my fingers.

"Bhuti" she smiles
and looks at me. She

looks...

She looks swollen but in all that she still looks cute. Fezile doesn't even say anything but he steps aside so she can see me. I want to pinch him

"Hello there"

she says "Hi"

Gosh this is so awkward

"Xola, meet Anelisa, umfazi wam lo. Uyokotiza emagcekeni wakwaMhlongo"- Fezile finally decides to say something and he speaks nonsense. Xola shakes my hand and tells his brother that he chose well but she doesn't think those are the words their father will say.

See, more reasons why I don't want to meet them. Fezile sees the look on my face and changes the topic. After a few minutes we leave and I'm just not in a good mood, I'm actually sad. He holds my hand as he drives me to my place. We get there and he goes inside the house with me.

"Talk to me Thambo lami lekhentakhi, why are you sad?"- Fezile asks

"The reason why I haven't been so keen in meeting your family is because I know I will not fit in maybe I will not even be accepted. Fezile I'm not the type of girl your family seems to be expecting. And I don't want to embarrass myself or you." I finally say and it feels good to let him know how I feel.

"Don't worry about that Anelisa. Just worry yourself about loving this guy in front of you."- he says. Really?

He isn't taking me serious. I roll my eyes at him and go get my bags. He knows I'm irritated and he gives me my space. I love how he allows me to be moody and throw my tantrums. I know it is because he doesn't know how to deal with all of that so he lets me be.

"I should get going. I'll take your car Thambo lami." I nod and he sighs heavily.

He's frustrated.

"Are you mad?" He asks. I really want to laugh because of the look on his face but I keep my act together. He takes my hand

and he makes me sit on him on the couch.

"You are good enough for me. Sthandwa sam uzobe ungashadi bona kodwa ushada mina, ngeke futhi uze ujike ube into ongasiyona. Ngikuthanda ngoku ungakwazi kuthwala nezandla ezivuzayo Thambo lami uyezwa?(You will not be marrying them but me my love. And you will not change into something you're not. I love you even though you cannot carry a bucket and your clumsy hands.)" He says. Fezile always talks as if we're getting married soon and all.

"If we happen to get married babe, if"- I emphasise and he laughs at me as always.

"I won't be playing this dating game for a long time, just so you know." He says and Samantha calls me. "I have to leave"- Me

"And I thought we're about to have one round"- Fezile

"Your 30minutes was over long ago. Now go"- I say as I kiss him and we leave. He helps us put our bags in Sam's boot and he leaves.

Insert 19

We got home a bit later than expected. It wasn't even the day of the ceremony yet but the yard was full of neighbours, aunts, cousins and uncles. Even family I haven't seen in a very long time.

My sisters are all here, what a dramatic weekend it will be. We get along but when we're all together its just chaos and alot of arguments. I always choose to just talk less when the four of us are together.

We're all just very opinionated and Melisa always thinks she is right, Lisanda always wants to challenge her and then Asanda will start telling them how annoying they are and I get dragged

along to chose who is right or wrong. It is all just a mess that I do not wish to be a part of.

"Daluxolo is here"- Sam whispers to me as she sees him in the tent with other men. I sort of expected him to be here. She looks so happy, I'm sure she wishes to go throw herself at him right now.

"Stop drooling!" I laughed at her and we put our bags in my room. I went to greet my father and uncles and as always, I got the "You're old and should be getting married" from my uncle who is always

marrying off his daughters to the highest bidder. He has many daughters and he sees that as a jackpot, they are his money making machine and no one has succeeded in stopping him.

"Ngizoshada malume uma sengithola indoda"- Me

I shouldn't have said that, he literally stood and put his beer down, the facial expression! I cannot even describe.

"Anelisa usho ukuth awukabi nayo ngisho nendoda? Ay uyihlazo! Ngingakusiza kodwa, khona unyonyovhu wenyanga. Angakusiza(Anelisa, you mean you do not have a man? You're an embarrassment! But I can help you, I know a very powerful healer who can help you)"-

Uncle

This is the part where I run away. I laughed at him and pretended as if my mother was calling me, I don't even know where that woman is. Samantha was already standing with Daluxolo. This girl!

She looked so inlove, I was just walking around the yard looking at all these people. Its always good to be home, my brothers were drunk and singing maskhandi. They've always been the crazy bunch, the over protective bunch and the bunch who would kill me if they heard I had a boyfriend. I wonder if they'd accept Fezile, I wonder if he would even fit in? Argh, why am I even thinking about this like he will ever meet them? I went back to the house so I can get some sleep, I'll greet everyone else tomorrow. I took a shower and went to bed. I don't think even an hour passed while I was sleeping when Samantha woke me up

"What is it?"- Sam

"Answer your damn phone, I'm trying to sleep."- she said sounding very irritated. I was irritated because of whoever was

calling me!

"What do you want?"- I answered

"Thambo lami lekhentakhi"- he said. Why is Fezile calling me at this time? I didnt even check who was calling when I answered. He told me I should come, he is outside. I don't think Fezile smokes weed so I don't know what on earth is wrong with him but he needs to just sleep and stop speaking nonsense.

"Anelisa, I'm waiting"- he said and I ended the call. I'm too sleepy for his nonsense maybe he is drunk and he forgot I wasn't around. Samantha woke me up again and threw her phone at me and it was Fezile once again

"Kodwa yini Njomane? Go to sleep we'll talk in the morning."- Me "I want to see you, I'm outside."-Fezile.

"I'm not in Durban I thought you knew that." I answered very irritated.

"I'm not in Durban too. I'm parked outside next to this yellow mtn container"- Fezile What did he just say? I quickly stood up and looked out the window.

"I can't see you"- Me

He flicked the car lights. This man is really here? Am I dreaming? He is here. I switched off the phone and out jeans and jacket on top of the pyjamas I had on. There were still people outside, when are they going to their homes? I had to walk behind the house and sneak out at the back gate. Such a long route! He got startled when I knocked on the window.

"I didn't know you get scared"- Me

"I was expecting you to come out of the gate. Where do you come from? And I wouldn't know if these bhaca men would come ambush me."- Fezile

I just rolled my eyes at him. He is stupid, why is he here? He is still wearing the suit he was wearing at work.

"I missed you" that was his explanation for why he drove all the way from Durban to Mzimkhulu because he missed me. He got out of his late meeting and decided to drive here just to see me. I was

irritated and very happy too. I mean he drove all the way just to come see me, why wouldn't I be happy and charmed about this. He drove off and I looked at him

"Where are you taking me?"- I asked

"There's a lovely bush I saw on my way here so we can go there and have a little quickie."- he said looking so serious. I was irritated, he couldn't be serious? Ay uFezile! He literally parked in a bush. "You can't be serious. Take me home Fezile!"- I snapped

I knew Fezile is crazy but not to this extent. He looked at me and smiled

"I told you I saw a lovely bush so we could just put it to great use. Simple as that Thambo lamilekhentakhi."-

Fezile

What am I going to do with this man? I just cried, I don't even know when the tears came but I cried. The way he laughed at me, he was in stiches. I've never seen him laugh this much before

"Anelisa yaz uyatetema. Are you seriously crying? I was just joking chill, we're going to Lalakhona lodge."- he said and I nodded. I didn't even want to talk to him. I was irritated and embarrassed, why did I cry? Argh anyways this crazy man of mine didn't even apologize or comfort me. He laughed at me until we got to the hotel. I sat on the bed as he got comfortable. He took a shower and changed into a tracksuit.

"Where did you get those?"- me

"I made a few calls" he said, these few calls he always makes, I need to get to the bottom of it. "Just like how you made a few calls to know where I stay?"- Me

"Yes."- he answered so effortlessly. Fezile didn't even see a

problem with this. His explanation is that he is a "resourceful" man. He walked out and came back with good in just 3minutes.

I looked at him and he smirked

"The calls"- he says. I give up!

I took the food and dished it up properly for him, I wasn't really hungry but I was forced to eat, Mr calls here didn't want to eat alone.

"Are you going to sleep in jeans?" He asked as we were preparing to sleep. I took off the jeans and was left in my pjs. He looked disappointed

"What is it?"- me

"I was hoping we'd sleep naked"- he said with a very charming look and I fell for his charms and we indeed got into bed naked. I knew he had other ideas since he wanted us to sleep naked. He was buried inside of me in just a few seconds of getting into bed and he was making me feel heaven on earth.

My knees were shivering as he was penetrating deep

"Ngishade

sthandwa sam"- he says
I looked at him, ay maybe the pussy is too good he's now uttering nonsense. I froze like a dead chicken. "Wabanda manje?"- Fezile

"Get off me" I pushed him off and he looked at me like I'm crazy. "Anelisa what's your problem?"- Fezile

"Nothing. Take me home please" I asked him and he bluntly refused. "I'll call someone who'll fetch me"- I said and he got angry

"You're not doing
that shit"- Fezile

Shit? Did he just? Oh

no he didn't!

I literally threw a pillow at him

"Ay uyalingwa ngempela mfokaNjomane. Anelisa sit down and
let us talk."- he said and I didn't listen. I stood with my arms
folded, I was very pissed and so was he.

"I won't repeat myself."- this time he looked very pissed and he was walking towards me, mind you he was still naked and I couldnt help but look at his penis.

Argh, stop it Anelisa.

I sat down as instructed and he went to the bathroom, he was fully dressed when he came back. "Do you love me Anelisa?"- Fezile

"Yes I love you Fezile"- I replied

"Then why don't you want to marry me? Don't tell me about the nonsense of not thinking you'll not be accepted by my family, I'll sort them out and as I said before you're not marrying them, you're marrying me."- Fezile

"It's easy for you to say Fezile, you're not in my shoes. You don't know how I feel"- Me "Then tell me how you're feeling so I can fix it Nosipho."- Fezile

He looked so frustrated and hurt. Does this man really want to marry me so much? He's just known me for a little while and he wants to spend the rest of his life with me? It's barely even been two months how could he be so sure. I explained to him and he listened.

"Anelisa, I love you and I want you in my home, as my wife. I need you right next to me to lead our big family and for you to be my pillar. I know what I'm doing and when the time is right you will understand. Just don't fight this please." He pleaded, this was so hard.

"Let me think about it please"- Me

"I'm giving you a week Anelisa"- he says. He should go back to calling me Thambo lami lekhentakhi now I miss it. Anelisa suddenly sounds too serious. I nodded and he kissed me.

"Now where were we?"- he says and smirks.

"Leave me alone"- I said as I laughed and he wasn't having none of that. We made love and he punished me for disturbing him earlier on.

I laid on his chest and looked at him. "What is it?"- he asked

"How many kids do you want?"- Me

"More than 20"- he says with a huge smile on his face, is he crazy? I think he is. "I'm not pushing 20 heads out of my vagina"- Me

"I know."- Fezile

"Then why will you have 20? Don't go make some side chicks pregnant I won't take that crap."- Me "I won't, only my wife will give me babies. I won't have kids out of wedlock."- he says.

"I won't have 20kids forget it."- Me

"I know. Get some sleep Anelisa, I still have to sneak you in by your home at 5am"- he says.

I look at the time and 5am is just two hours away. Let me sleep and stop listening to this mans madness.

Insert 20

When Fezile said he will give me a week to think about it he forgot to mention that he is literally putting our relationship on hold for me to think this through. It's been a week and I have never heard from him nor have I even see him. We work at the same place but no, I've never laid my two eyes on him.

Apparently he has taken the week of to focus on personal business. What personal business is that? I don't know but it

has left me stuck with Azukise. He wanted us to "catch up" and we did. Funny how Azukise was such a huge part of my life and I loved him so much I would even cry but now he has no effect on me whatsoever. He is someone who I care about as a friend and someone I had a past with which I'm grateful for because I wouldn't have been where I am without my past. His marriage with

Dimpho is doing well and they are trying for a baby, I am very happy for them and I wish them all the best. As for me, I need to find my man. I drove to his place and the door was opened while the radio was so loud playing maskhandi music and he was singing and dancing. I stood by the door and watched him, he is so Zulu and yummy. I cleared my throat and he turned and looked at me.

"How long have you been standing there?"- Fezile "Long enough to see that you have great moves."- me

He threw a pillow at me and I ran away. He chased me around the house and finally caught me, who am I to think I'll outrun Fezile? He held me and kissed my neck. I missed him, I missed him so much.

"Who knew a week without seeing you would be this hard?"- he says, I mean, he is the one who decided to be dramatic about this and disappear all week. He cannot complain, only I can.

"Thambo lam lekhentakhi, you needed time to think without me distracting you. This is an important and life changing decision so you needed to think about it carefully."- Fezile He is making it sound like we're going to kill a person or something, it's just getting married."I've decided. "- he cut me short by kissing me before I even told him what I decided.

"Hold it in for a while. Let me first feed you and then we'll talk properly okay?"- he says and I nod. He sets the table and dishes up the food, the way he sets up you'd swear he cooked the

food but no Mr Mhlongo here just buys food from restaurants and acts like he did everything. We ate in silence, this is the first, Fezile is a chatterbox especially when we're chilling and eating. It felt so awkward and I was nervous. Whatever it is we need to talk about seems serious.

"Eat Anelisa, you've barely touched your food. I won't talk until that plate is empty." - he commands and I want to roll my eyes at him but I know that will piss him off especially since I cannot read his mood today. I ate my food and then washed the dishes, he always helps me. What I love so much about Fezile is that he is a authoritative man and very Zulu and home grounded but he is also a man who is very supportive and helping. He'll never let me wash the dishes alone or go grocery shopping alone. I know the grocery shopping part also comes with him being protective and jealous, he says he needs to protect me from other men wanting what is his.

"You've been wiping that sink for 5minutes." He says as he gets me off of my thoughts.

"I didn't realize" - I say and he takes me hand and leads me to his room. I sit on the bed and he sits on a stool which he places right in front of me and looks deeply into my eyes.

"Tell me, what have you decided?" - he asks as he rubs his palms together and looks at my with eyes that look like he is desperately needing me to say yes. Is he nervous?

"I'll marry you Fezile" - I tell him and I smile but it fades away when I don't receive the reaction I expected. He isn't smiling nor does he seem happy about it.

"Aren't you happy? You don't want to marry me anymore Fezile?" - Me

"No, no, no Thambo lami lekhentakhi it isn't like that. I'm very

happy about your decision but I'm also scared it might make me lose you." He says, he is now speaking in riddles. How would he lose me when I just said I'll marry him? He tells me he loves me and it is so different and genuine, it carries so much weight and I can't help but just want to cry and thank God for giving me a man that loves me this much. "As you know I'm from a family who is old fashioned and traditions are very important where I come from. You know I value my upbringing and the ways of my forefathers and the path I have to take as an heir of the Mhlongo clan. My great great great great grandfather had 10 wives, he was born into polygamy and he continued with the tradition and it multiplied because the Mhlongo name had to be carried from generations to generations. My forefathers were all polygamous men and my father is also a polygamous man and I have to carry on with the tradition. I want to marry you Anelisa and have you as

my first wife."- Fezile

I swear it was like my ears were deceiving me.

"You're into polygamy Fezile?"- I asked. I needed more clarity.

He nods, what did I expect? The man just literally meant every word he said and it is not a dream.

"So I will not be your only wife?"- Me

"Yes"- he says and it seems like it fell into deaf ears.

I don't think I heard him correctly. He said it again and it kicked in, I don't even know what to say or how I felt.

"Khuluma phela sthandwa sami?"- Fezile.

"I don't know what to say to you Fezile. The thought of sharing you with someone else or let me say other people isn't pleasant. I love you but I don't know if I can do it."- Me

"Nothing will change between us Anelisa." He says and I don't believe him, I don't think things will ever be the same. He has to divide his time between me and the other woman or maybe other women.

"I know you might be scared and you might feel as if you will be useless or I won't give you the same attention that I give you now but that won't happen Anelisa. I'll never neglect you, I know how I'll handle this and ngithembe mengithi akukho okuzoshintsha. Ngithembe MaMpofana wami, ngithembe." He looks at me, his eyes are digging into me and I keep on looking down.

"Why do you want me to be your first wife? Do you already have someone who you're supposed to marry?"- Me

"To answer your second question, it's been a tradition from long ago that a father chooses a wife for his son and that will happen. My father will choose a wife for me and knowing him, I

know he has someone in mind since he has been pressuring me about marriage. I want you to be my first wife because not only do I love you Anelisa but I see a lifetime partner, I see you as a woman who knows how I am and who will help me lead my family and I know that you're all that I need to stand by my side as I embark on this journey of my life. Polygamy isn't new to me because I grew up around it but the difference is now I'll be the polygamous man and I need someone to hold my hand and lead my family with me. I know you have all those qualities and I trust you."

I nodded, my nod wasn't just a nod responding to what he just said but I was agreeing to his proposal. "Khuluma phela thambo lami lekhentakhi"- he says

"I'll marry you Fezile."- Me

I don't know what I'm getting myself into or why am I agreeing so easily. Am I not supposed to throw a fight and tantrums? Shouldn't I threaten to leave him? What would be your reaction when a man you're so deeply in love with tells you he is a polygamous man? Shouldn't I be screaming OVER MY DEAD BODY and what do they say in deep Zulu that he likes using, Lingawa lichoshwe izinkukhu? But no, here I am agreeing to this and doing something I've never imagined I'd do one day. Something I know nothing about but I'm choosing to trust this man and get into this marriage. I hope I don't regret my decision in the long run. I hope this doesn't backfire and I hope his family more especially his father, accepts me as the first wife. I have no idea how it works, no idea how things are like but I have a feeling it won't be easy. As always, Anelisa forgets the most important things first, what will my parents say about

this? I doubt my father will agree to this. I am not ready for the drama and challenges that will come our way but I do know I'm ready to spend the rest of my life with Fezile even though we've been together for 2 months. He looks at me, his facial expressions has suddenly change, it takes me back to when he spoke about his brother. He always has this dangerous fire in his eyes when he mentions it.

"Do you know about Azukise's side business?" - he asks. What does that have to do with our marriage? I look at him and nod and he looks angry.

"Akukho zinyane leboma ladliwa ingwenya kwacweba isiziba. Hlala phansi MaMpofana, we need to talk."- Fezile

Insert 21

I looked at him as he also looked deep into my eyes. This talk of his made me feel nervous, I don't know what more to expect from this man. He just told me he is a polygamous man and I agreed to marrying him. Now he wants to talk about Azukise's side business, what does that have to do with us? Honestly Fezile is just confusing at times.

"You may talk"- I say trying to change the atmosphere, the man sitting in front of me was a furious man that I only see when he mentions his little brother that passed on. Maybe he isn't over his death, he still needs to work through his emotions regarding his passing.

"I know Mjoli deals with drugs especially the selling and distribution of cocaine."- he says. "He told you?"- I ask

"No. I did my own research and I found out that you are the mastermind behind the business and you own 50%. Am I right?"- he asks and I nod but he tells me to use words and I didn't like the face he had when I uttered the words yes.

"But I only knew about it a few months back when Azukise crept back into my life. It was something I planned a long time ago and he went ahead and did it without me. I've never received even a cent of the earnings but he said he keeps them aside for me."- I explained. I don't even know why I'm explaining myself or why are we even talking about this. What does that have to do with us?

"I know about that and he has remained truthful, he keeps all

your earnings aside, he has been doing that from day one"- Fezile.

I'm not shocked, Azukise had always been a man of his words. He never liked promising things he wouldn't do so when he said "I promise" I knew he would do it but I didn't know he would stick to his words even after we've separated.

"How do you know all of these things and why are we talking about this Fezile?"- I asked. I had to ask, a lot about this conversation was confusing me. In fact, coming to think about it, a lot about Fezile's knowledge of things has been confusing. "I need you to listen carefully to what I'm about to tell you Anelisa. And promise me you will not freak out and walk out the door. As my wife, I need you to support me and you also have the right to know everything about me."- he says and I giggle

"I'm not even your wife yet Njomane"

"You said yes so that automatically makes you my beautiful wife"- he says, he can be cheesy when he wants to. Okay back to the conversation! I want to know everything already, I'm very curious.

"I was never located in Durban, I only moved down to Durban when Azukise moved here. I've been following him around for the past two years. I knew you and him way before we even met. What I'm trying to say is that I almost everything about you before I met you."- he says and I feel a bit hurt, like we've been living a lie in a way. He saw that I was hurt, he held my hand and continued.

"I was doing all of this because of my late brother. Remember I said he got mixed up with the wrong crew? My brother, Dumo,

he worked for you, well now I know that he was working for Mjoli only. Dumo was distributing and using the drugs. He and his friends got addicted and my little brother became a drug addict before he was even 18. He become a problem child, there's nothing my father didn't do to try reprimand him and get him off these drugs, even rehab didn't help instead he ran away from rehab and from home and he stayed on the streets with these other friends of his. Appropriately Dumo and his

friends stole merchandise from Mjoli and they were caught. Mjoli killed my brother only, he didn't just shoot him or something, he tortured him to death using him as an example to the others, showing them what will happen if they cross the line again. Telling them they will die like their friend and that friend was my little brother! He chose to kill Dumo and gave all those other boys a chance. He killed Dumo, my little brother!"- he says as he stands and hits the wall. I'm seated on the couch not knowing what to do or how to feel. I let the tears fall, this was too hard for me. I couldn't believe what I was hearing and it hurt more knowing that Azukise killed someone, he killed a young boy. It didn't sound like him at all, Azukise wouldn't even hurt a fly. Yes he had his episodes of being too angry but those were just anger issues that he easily dealt with. I don't think he is capable of killing but why would Fezile lie? Why would he make up something as serious as this? The way he is right now, these emotions aren't fake, they're not made up. He is furious, he is hurting and he is seeking revenge. His eyes tell it all, he is baying for blood.

"So when I heard all of this, after we buried Dumo, my father, my other brothers and I made a promise that we will never ever rest until the man who killed Dumo is buried six feet under and that is what I came here for. I was under the impression of that you are also working with him, trust me Anelisa if it was so you would've been dead by now. You were part of the plan, you were meant to be killed and I don't know how I will tell my father that I'm in love with someone he believes is responsible for the death of his son too. I know you're innocent in all of this but I still need to prove your innocence to him and my

brothers. I sometimes looked at you when you're asleep thinking of strangling you to death, remember the trip, I was supposed to kill you there and dump you in some Limpopo bush but I couldn't. I couldn't accept that a woman I've begun to love so much would be capable of destroying people's lives by selling them such drugs, destroying our children's futures, I trusted my guts and look at where we are now. I'm glad I trusted it because I would've killed an innocent woman. I've never killed before but I knew and had told myself that your blood and Mjoli's blood would be the first blood I have on my hands."- Fezile. I had no words at all, I felt guilty for even coming up with the idea and being associated with Azukise. Ladies always keep one eye opened, you never know if the man you're sleeping with has other motives, you're sleeping while he is sniffing and baying for your blood. I was one of the lucky ones, maybe you won't be. Anyways, his family will also have another reason to hate me and not accept me. Seems like this marriage is cursed before it even starts, I can already feel his fathers deadly stares all over my skin. He looks at me, for a while there I see soft loving eyes looking at me like I'm the only woman on earth and then he blinks, the eyes filled with hatred and anger come back.

"I'm telling you this because I want you to know that when you wake up one day and find out that Mjoli is dead I will be fully responsible for his death. You will not be involved in any way, all I want you to do is sell your shares to me and I will deal with the rest."- he says

"What will you do to him?"- I ask.

"You do not need to know Anelisa. This war is between me and him."- he says and I nod.

"And if you dare tell him about this, if he knows that I'm coming for him and he gets this information from you trust me Anelisa these feelings I have for you will not stop me from killing you. I will not hesitate at all."- he says and I nodded. He means it, he meant each and every word.

"He won't know. I will pretend as if I do not know anything about this and I will sell my shares to you Fezile."- I said. I couldn't believe it, not only did I feel partly responsible for Dumo's death but I will also be partly responsible for Azukise's death. It feels like I'm handing him over on a silver platter to Fezile telling him to kill him. How did I get here? How did my life get to this point? Is this what love is? Is this what love does? Do you turn a blind eye to murder all in the name of love? Do you turn a blind eye to

everything that is going on because you love someone and you will support him throughout. Do you literally walk into a marriage knowing that it will never be easy for you? Knowing that his family will hate you enough to even kill you one day but you chose to believe that he will protect you and not let any harm come your way. He protected me from himself and from his itchy hands that were baying for my blood but can he protect me from his family? What is this that I'm getting myself into? What has my life become?

"I will fix everything Anelisa, you do not need to worry."- Fezile "I trust you.

Can I go home? I want to rest."- Me

"Please stay for the night. I've missed you, I know this is alot for you to handle. A little nap will help."- he said as he took my hand and made his way to the bed. I changed into my night wear and he tucked me in. He made me lay on his chest and patted my back. I couldnt keep still, I closed my eyes and tried to relax. I hesitated and sat up when I felt his hands on my neck. The words he said about strangling me in my sleep replayed in my head. He looked at me and laughed a little.

"I won't kill you Anelisa. I love you, I was never even supposed to love you but it happened and I cannot help myself. I love you and believe me when I say those words. Now sleep, this is a war between me and Mjoli don't stress yourself about it." He says and it seems like he is taking this so lightly. I rested my head on his chest again and closed my eyes feeling at ease a bit. I don't know what will happen from here onwards but I do know it won't be easy. I do know that my life is about to take a huge turn and it is all in the name of love.

Insert 22

Every time I feel confused and lost I always find my way back home. I think that is why I settled in Durban because it is closer to home. When I was in Gauteng, it was too hard for me to just wake up go home because of the distance I would have to drive. I couldn't even sleep last night, all I wanted to do was just go home and be with my mother. I didn't even wake Fezile up when I left, I know he will be very angry with me especially since I have switched off my phone.

There's just something so refreshing about being in the place you grew up in and made all of your childhood memories. I almost drove home without getting any groceries, my mother would strangle me this time if I came home empty handed. I bumped into some guys who were my high school class mates, these guys were literally the lives of the party back then and we had the best times of our lives. Just seeing them made me remember a lot and they came to greet me and we were having a lovely conversation just reminiscing about the good old days. I would run back if we had the chance to go back to those days, even if its just for a few hours I would be grateful to have that much fun again. We were happy, we were carefree and we made the best memories, memories that will never be forgotten.

“Ayboh Aneh, awusiblesse ngecase nyana njeh bafo sihlise unxano.(Aneh please bless us with one case of beer just to quench our thirst bro.)- one of them asks. This thing of being called “bafo” had become a norm to me because that’s how we called each other in high school, we were all just brothers, even us girls they took us as family and one of their own. You knew

no one would ever take advantage of you because you had your brothers with you and you were protected. There was no hidden agenda, just us loving each other and creating the best memories. And so, I blessed my mates with two cases of beer and two vodkas and a lift to their chilling spot after they helped me make groceries. I get home about 15minutes later and no one is home. I still remember where my mother hides the key if no one is home and it is still there. I first took a shower and then I cooked, I know my mom will not be impressed about my very humble decision of cooking because she thinks I cook bad food while I know I cook good food.

Atleast Fezile likes my cooking so she can throw her judgement in the bin. After an hour she comes in followed by Melissa and Aunt Gcino. Argh! If I knew these two were here I wouldn't have come home at all. They have a masters degree in being judgemental and always gossiping about people's lives like they are perfect people with perfect lives and like they've never made any mistakes in life.

"Oh my child, you're cooking? You know you didn't have to."-mom says. I know she's just saying that because she thinks I cook bad food while I know I don't. As long as Fezile eats my food and likes it, I'm happy. She initially takes over and I sit down and watch her.

"Did you even bath Anelisa? You look like a hobo."-Melisa. I chose to just ignore her comment.

"What brings you here? You look like a mess so that tells me you're in trouble and you came running to mommy like you always do"- Melisa says.

"I don't know when she'll grow up, she cannot keep running to mommy all the time."- Aunt Gcino "I'm getting married."- I say. They all stop what they're doing and look at me. Aunt Gcino decided to scream and ululate. Mom and Melisa look very shocked, I on the other hand don't know how I feel. "But you don't look happy?"- Melisa asks

"We need to talk."- I say and they look at me, they all look very inquisitive and I don't know how to tell them. My mother has been silent all this while and her silence is killing me.

"Where is the ring though?"- Melisa asks and I find myself laughing. What does Fezile know about an engagement ring?

"My fiancé is a typical Zulu man who doesn't even know what

an engagement ring is. Fezile Mhlongo is from Ulundi, he is one of the many sons of the Mhlongo Clan. From his great great great grandfathers there is a set culture or should I say tradition that has been placed for all Mhlongo men. He is born in a family of polygamy therefore he also bound to follow in the same footsteps. What I'm trying to explain is that I'm getting married into a polygamous marriage."- I say and Aunt Gcino stands up while clapping her hands, she's being dramatic as always.

"Hawu kodwa Anelisa mntanam yini lena oyenzayo?(But Anelisa my child what are you doing?)What do you even know about polygamy? No one in this family has ever been in that type of marriage."- Aunt Gcino

"Yes I know Aunt Gcino but I know what I'm doing and I'm doing this because I love him and I want to spend the rest of my life with him."- I say

"Akukho lula mntanam lana othi uya khona. Isithembu sinzima, awu ay wasenza Anelisa!(It is not easy where you're headed Anelisa. Polygamy is hard)- Aunt Gcino says looking very emotional, I don't think I've ever seen her being emotional. She looks really worried about me and that makes me feel so emotional too. Mom is still just sitting in silence and Melisa is giving me her judgemental look.

"You should kiss that nonsense engagement goodbye because daddy will never allow it. Forget it."- Melisa says. I sigh, I know she is very right. What was I thinking saying yes to Fezile's marriage proposal knowing very well that my father will never agree to this set up? I wasn't even thinking straight, is it normal to love someone so much that you make rational and stupid

decisions? Its like I cannot even think straight because of this relationship. My mom looks at me with pity in her eyes, surely she feels sorry for her daughter who will not get married to the love of her life because of her husband.

"Tell me something Anelisa, do you love this man and does he love you?"- she asks.

"I love him mama, I love him so much and I believe he loves me too. I can see it in his eyes and I can feel it. I've never felt so loved, Fezile is different and he, he makes me laugh. When I'm with him I'm at my happiest moments. I've been inlove before and you all know that but now, what Fezile and I have is beyond anything I've ever felt. I'm deeply inlove with him mama."- I say with the biggest smile on my

face. I don't think anyone understands the love I have for him and I myself also don't understand it sometimes but it is what I feel and it cannot be changed.

"Then who are we to stand in the way of true love and happiness. You will get married my child."- Mom says

"But dad will not agree, stop fooling her."- Melisa

"He doesn't have to know about the polygamy yet. He will know after you get married and he will not have much control then. No one will tell him, do you understand Gcino and Melisa?"- Mom says and they agree. I don't like that we have to keep this a secret but if it has to be done this way then so be it. "I don't like what you're doing mother."- Melisa complains

"I would've done the same for you. Now go make some desert and stop talking about this because this discussion is over. You should be happy your sister is getting married instead of whining about things that don't concern you."- Mom says.

We all go our separate ways around the house and I go to my room and take a shower. After showering I think of switching my phone on but I don't. I hear my fathers voice and I rush to the lounge. I haven't seen this man for a while so don't judge me for being a daddies girl. He smiles when he sees me and I attack him with a hug

"My day keeps getting better and better, how are you my daughter?"- he says "I'm good thanks and yourself Tata?"- I reply

"I'm good too."- he replies and I take his coat. I make him some scones and tea then we relax at the lounge. My dad is a very well informed man, especially about what is going on around

the world and he always makes sure he updates me about it all the time because he knows his daughter doesn't watch any news. I listen to him as he talks and my mother joins us telling him we have to talk. I know she wants to tell him about me getting married and it makes me feel super nervous.

"Your daughter came home with good news today." - Mom says and she looks at me, she wants me to talk but I freeze. How do you tell your father you're getting married? Its not as easy as telling your mother. "She is getting married"- she adds and my father looks at me with his eyes wide open. He looks very shocked, I mean, I was going to get married eventually so he shouldn't be this shocked about it.

Maybe he wasn't expecting it from me but from Melisa since she is the oldest and has been in a relationship they both know about.

"You're getting married?"- Dad asks and I nod. "Who is this boy?"- Dad, my dad is calling my man a boy, I laugh a little and smile. I wonder how he will be around Fezile, I hope he is not hard on him.

"His name is Fezile Mhlongo, from Ulundi."- I say and he nods.

"How long have you been with this boy?"- he asks. My father is asking all the right questions my mother didn't ask. How do you tell your parents you're marrying a guy you've only been with for three months? It's just a red flag that will make them more worried.

"For three months."- I say and they look at me in disbelief and I see alot of worry in my mothers eyes. "Three months, usually that's when people are still getting to know each other and not getting married Anelisa. Do you trust this man? How sure are

you that he isn't here to scam you and take everything that you've worked very hard for?"- Dad

"Tata I know three months is a very short amount of time and this all sounds too good to be true but I trust him with my life father. I trust him as much as I trust you and I love him. He is not here to take everything I own, Fezile has his own money and is a very hard worker who has done very well for himself."- I say.

"What time is it?"- Dad asks. What does he need time for? He needs to approve so I can tell Fezile. I

hope he doesn't make things difficult for us. "It's

5pm."- Mom says

"I want to see him and if that boy is not standing at my gate by 7:30pm he must forget about marrying you."- Dad says and he walks to his room. What was that? Is he serious? I'm still dumbstruck and my mother hits my thigh

"Ouch!"- I say

"Call Fezile and tell him, your father is serious and time is not on his side. Call him."- Mom says and I rush to my room to make the call. I switch off my phone and I'm met by a flood of missed calls from him and Samantha. I call him and he answers immediately

"Yazi Anelisa uyakwazi ukukwatisa umuntu! Usuyanyonyoba wena uhamba abantu belele? These disappearing acts of yours are starting to annoy me. Where are you!!"- he barks and doesn't give me a chance to explain. His time is running out while he is busy shouting at me

"Ngiyakuthanda Njomane wam"- I say and he sighs and laughs. All the anger is gone now

"But if you're not here by 7:30pm you should forget about marrying me. My father wants to see you and he isn't playing games, one minute late babe you're not marrying me."- I say and he begins to panic "Here where Anelisa be specific?"- he asks

"Mzimkhulu."- I say

"I'm on my way. Ngiyakuthanda Thambo lami lekhentakhi."- he says and he is already in the car.

"Drive safely please."- I say and he drops the call. I know he will drive like an insane person. I go back to the kitchen and

chill with my sister but I'm very nervous.

"If this man really loves you he will not be late. Now relax unless you're not even sure he loves you that much."- Melisa says and I ignore her. I don't have the energy for negativity. I'll just sit here and wait. At exactly 7pm Fezile texts me and says he is parked outside by the yellow container. Why didn't he park by the gate? Surely he will say it has something to do with respecting my father's territory and all his Zulu beliefs. I join my mother and father at the lounge and tell them Fezile is here. The smile on my mother's face is priceless, she looks very happy for me and dad on the other hand is just focused on the news. "He is forward, I said 7:30 not 7pm. He must wait, I'm still watching the news. Next time he will learn to be on time not early or late."- Dad says.

Wow! This man is being impossible. I text Fezile telling him to wait and we text back and forth, I'm keeping my man company. I hear the door open and look out the window as my father walks towards the gate. Fezile steps out the car and walks towards him, my mother hits my shoulder and tells me to go wash dishes. I'm so nervous, I can't even think straight and here I am doing something I really hate. After 2 hours my father walks in with Fezile following him and they are laughing loudly. What is this? Are my eyes deceiving me? The smile on my face when he looks at me like I'm the only person in the room, he smiles and winks at me and I'm at my weakest. He greets my mother who attacks him with a hug, this woman!

"You forgot to tell us that he is very handsome and tall."- Aunt Gcino says

"Congratulations sis, he loves you."- Melisa.

He greets everyone and shakes my hand, really now?

"Okay! Set up the dinner table Melisa. My son, you're welcome to my home. Sit down Anelisa will bring you something to drink.

Anelisa stop standing there and start moving"- Mom says.

I'm still in shock but I'm happy. Not only am I happy but I'm deeply inlove and I'm happy about my decision.

Insert 23

To say I'm happy would be an understatement. What I feel is beyond happiness and I love this feeling, I am happy but not as happy as Fezile is. He has been singing since we arrived at his house yesterday and waking up, he was still singing. We're preparing for work, I am making breakfast for us while he dresses up in the room. After a few minutes he comes down and kisses my cheek.

"Morning babe"- I greet

"Morning Thambo lami lekhentakhi, slept well?"- he asks. I nod and fix his tie then dish up for him while I go dress up. I'm fixing my hair and he is leaning on the door looking at me

"And then? Aren't you supposed to be eating? You'll be late for your meeting."- I say

"I'm just looking at my precious jewel. Finish up so we can eat together, I miss you."- he says and that charms me so much.

Fezile is such a charmer and you can never resist his charm. I got dressed in a suit and he shook his head

"What?"- I ask

"You'll stop wearing pants soon."- he says and goes downstairs.

This marriage seems to be coming with a lot of requirements. I joined him downstairs for breakfast

"So, what did you and my father speak about?"- I ask

"You don't need to know. You didn't tell him about the polygamy situation, why?"- Fezile "Mom said we shouldn't tell him, how did you know?"-Anelisa

"I expected him to strangle me for wanting to get his daughter in such an arrangement, when he didn't do that or even mention it I figured he doesn't know about it. I don't like keeping him in the dark but my uncles will take care of it."-

Fezile assures me. My dad will not be impressed that we lied,

he is really fond of Fezile and I don't want that to be messed up. He left for work before I did, we still make sure we arrive in separate cars and everything is kept completely professional, only his PA knows about our relationship since he always sends her to buy me flowers and lunch and she knows she shouldn't tell anyone or she will be in trouble.

"Miss Mpfana, you have a visitor in your office and your first meeting is in an hour."- my PA says "Thank you very much"- I thank her and head to my office. The visitor is my very good friend which I've missed so much, Samantha.

"And Mr Mhlongo has taken you away from me, I think I should have him arrested for kidnapping."- she says

"Oh come on, you're being so dramatic but anyways I've missed you too my friend and I have alot to tell you."- I say. I shouldn't have faced towards the door because I was suddenly distracted, I looked at Fezile passing by with Azukise. They were bursting out in laughter and looking like the best of friends, just looking at them made me feel so bad. I can confidently say that Fezile is perfidious and an imposter. He is calmly pretending to be someone he is not to Azukise, he is deceiving him and pretending to be his friend yet he is his biggest enemy.

Someone who is baying for his blood and he feels no remorse. And here I am, an accessory and accomplice in Fezile's plan. All of this makes me sick to the core but I've chosen my path.

"Earth to Anelisa! Why would you zone out when you're about to tell me juicy news? Stop boring me please."-

Samantha says. I've completely forgotten about her presence and our conversation. "Where was I?"- I ask

"The beginning."- she says with so much enthusiasm. I tell her

about Fezile proposing and that I agreed, she dances around filled with joy. If only she knew half of the things I was told about that night she wouldn't be dancing this way but I can never tell her. I can never tell anyone about it, she's close contact to Azukise since she's dating his brother and her telling Daluxolo would mess things up then we'd all end

up dead. Now that would lead to innocent lives being involved and taken away. "There's a scary twist in all of this Sam, I won't be his only wife." - I say

"A polygamous man he is, right?" - Sam says "Yes he is." - I say

She is definitely amazed but not shocked, she expected it from him since he was a very deep Zulu man so it is not shocking that he is into polygamy. We spoke for a while and she left when she had to rush to work and I had to attend my meeting. I wanted to scream, run and hide when I realized my meeting was with Azukise, alone. He smiled and took a seat.

"It's been a while, how are you doing Lisa?" - he says and I smile back "I've been good and yourself Azee?" - I say

"Been good too, so I hear you're..." - he was interrupted by Fezile barging in the office.

"I'm sorry for the disturbance. My office please Miss Mporofana, there are documents you need to sign immediately." - Fezile says and leaves. I excuse myself and follow him to his office. He locks the door and closes the window blinds.

"And then?" - I ask

"I wanted to check up on you. I know you're around Azukise for the first time since I told you about my plan so I needed to check if you're okay and comfortable." - he says

"Or you want to remind me of what will happen if I tell him the truth. I'm not an idiot Fezile I know you're not just checking up on me but you're making sure your plan is still running smoothly. I will not tell him if that's what you're

worried about, now open the door before you upset me even further."- I say

"I'm sorry MaMpofana"- Fezile says, he actually looks very guilty and I'm very pissed off. I know about his plans and all but that doesn't mean he should keep double checking about where my loyalty lies, he should trust me. If I wanted to tell Azukise I would have done that a long time ago.

"Open the door Fezile I have a meeting to attend to. I don't appreciate it when my work is disturbed for nonsense, don't do that again."- I say

"Understood Ma'am."- he says and kisses my forehead, he knows how that charms me but I will not give him the upper hand. I frown and he sighs while opening the door.

"I'm sorry about that disturbance, where were we?"- I say as I make my way to my seat. Azukise looks at me and smiles for a while

"What?"- I ask

"It's just unbelievable, you're very different and it suits you. I can tell that you're happy and that's all that matters to me. Congratulations by the way, I know you'll be a good wife."- he says

"Thank you very much."- I say, the guilt is eating me alive. It is very hard not to imagine Fezile pointing a gun on his head but I try very hard to focus and we have a successful meeting. We catch up for a while and he leaves. Thank God! I am finally able to breath properly. Lunch time, Fezile comes in my office again with his coat and briefcase.

"Early day?"- I ask

"I have to go home."- he says and I nod. He looks

at me like I'm missing something. "What?"- I ask
"By home I mean Ulundi and you're
coming with me."- Fezile says. "What do
you mean I'm coming with you? No I'm
not."- I say

"I told my family I'm getting married and they need to meet the
woman I want to marry. Now lets go so you'll have enough time
to pack and probably buy a few skirts and long sleeve t-shirts.
Do you have head

wraps?"- Fezile.

"You should be asking if I have a bullet proof vest."- I say. That came out the wrong way. The look on his face right now, I know I've made him very angry but then again, its true. I take my bag and head to my car before he could say anything, I drive off with him following me to my apartment. He goes into the kitchen while I go to my room and start packing, I figure we'll be leaving for the weekend only so I don't pack much. What he actually doesn't know is that I have more than enough skirts and long sleeve's for the weekend, its just the head wraps that I need to buy. He is still in his foul mood when I push the suitcase to the living room, he grabs it from me and leaves. He is really being dramatic for no reason, I understand what I said was wrong but he also needs to understand that it is true and it is highly possible that my arrival in his homestead with erupt war. I change into a long sleeve navy t-shirt and a navy long skirt, it literally covers my ankles and I put sandals on. I find him staring at me and he looks away, he knows I look beautiful, he is just too angry to utter any word to me. We don't even head to his house when he drives off. I google and this drive will be 2-3 hours long, I'll just sleep. I cannot be tortured by this silent treatment.

"Anelisa was I playing games when I said I will protect you?"- Fezile finally decides to speak. "No"- I say

"Then why don't you trust me? You didn't have to say you'll need a bullet proof, that just pissed me off and I hope you realize how insensitive what you said was. I don't know what more do you..."- he says and I cut him off before he lectures me more

"I'm sorry Njomane."- I say and close my eyes. I'm not in the mood to fight with him, first of all I don't know what will happen to me where I'm headed but I know I'm scared for my life. I wasn't even prepared for this and I know it will be one of the worst days of my life. So a lecture is the last thing I need right now. He stops the car and I look at him

"I don't know when you will ever believe me and trust me when I say I love you Anelisa. I know you're scared and you have every right to be, where we're headed it's not going to be easy at all. Everyone might be against us so we need to be united and we cannot do that when we keep fighting and I cannot stand up for us when the woman I love very much and I'm willing to mess up the relationship I have with my family for doesn't trust me. This is hard for me too, don't think about yourself only."- Fezile says and his words sting. I have no response to this and I just lean forward and kiss him. I put my hand on his thigh and he holds it with his free hand and drives off. We both don't know what is ahead of us but as long as we have each other we'll go through it together.

Insert 24

The moment the car parked at the gate of his homestead, tears just started flowing down my cheeks and I felt my stomach turning, my face was boiling hot and my pits were sweaty. I was nervous and very scared, the last time I felt this way was in high school when I had to deliver a speech during assembly but now it feels like this feeling is way more hectic than it was before.

"Anelisa please breath and stop thinking about this. Here, drink some water."- he says as he gives me a bottle of water and he takes out a gun and shoves it on his behind. That alone makes

me feel more scared, the gate opens and he drives in. His family is standing by the driveway smiling happily awaiting their Fezile. His brothers and father step forward and he kisses my forehead and tells me to stay in the car. Thank God this car has dim windows, they haven't seen me. Fezile gets out of the car and walks towards them. I watch them hugging and welcoming him, they move closer to the other family members standing by the veranda. I see them talking and pointing the car, maybe they are asking about me. Fezile

leads them into the house and he is only left with his father and brothers on the drive way. Just seeing them gather there made me feel more scared because I know the conversation is about me. I see one of his brothers shouting and it looks like they are all arguing besides this one guy who looks like he is the youngest. Maybe he is the peaceful and most reasonable one amongst these brothers, one woman joins them and they stop fighting. But that doesn't last long, she slaps Fezile and I cringe. This is no longer just an argument but a fight. His father shouts, how I wish I could hear everything they are saying. Fezile walks towards the car looking very angry, I'm still not used to how he looks when he is this way and I never want to get used to seeing him like this. The less angry Fezile I see the better. He opens my door and holds my hand. I look at him with pleading eyes

"Walk behind me." - he says and I do as instructed careful not to let his hand go. With each and every step I take I'm counting every breath I take, it might be the last.

"It is really her, Fezile you brought your brothers murderer here! Bhuti have you lost your mind?" - one of the brothers says. There's 5 of them, they all look furious, including the one who seemed peaceful not so long ago. The woman spits on the ground and walks away, that alone takes my heart into pieces. My presence disgusts her so much. I hold onto Fezile for dear life when his father takes out his gun and points it right at us and so do his brothers

"Njomane, ngiyakuncenga. Ngicela ungizwe njeh kuphela. Anelisa akanacala, akahlangene nokubulawa kukaDumo. Baba imina inkosana yakho, uyazi soze ngenze into ngingena

siqiniseko futh asoze ngenze into eyibulima njengoku letha isitha sethu emagcekeni akwaNjomane. Lomuntu umsulwa futh ngiyamthanda. Ngicela uhlise isikhali Bhebhe, ngiyakucela.(Njomane I'm begging you. Please hear me out, thats all I ask. Anelisa is innocent, she has nothing to do with the killing of Dumo. Father, this is me, your heir, you know I would never do anything I'm not sure of and I would never do something stupid as bringing an enemy in our Njomane yards. This person is innocent and I love her. Please put your weapon down Bhebhe I'm begging you.)"- Fezile pleads and it falls into deaf ears. His father pulls the triggers up in the air, the sounds of gunshots make me feel more scared. Fezile also has his gun out and I hold him, he shouldn't fight them. It will only upset them more and make things worse.

"Fezile, lombulali akahambe kami ngingaze ngimubulale ngezami izandla. Muqeda ukukhipha lenja kami uze sikhulume ndodana kumele ngikubeke endleleni. Ungidumaze kakhulu mfana wami.(Fezile, this murderer must leave my house before I kill her with my bare hands. After you chase this dog out of my house, come to me so we can talk and I will put you in the right lane. You've disappointed me my boy.)"-

His father says

"Father I cannot chase her out. I love her and she is not going anywhere until you give me a chance to explain and prove her innocence."- Fezile responds.

"Our father will not repeat himself. Get this slut out of here before I do it myself."- one of his brothers say

"You will not touch her and you will not call her a slut again, am I clear?"- Fezile

"Or what? She is a slut and a murderer. Surely she has even

fed you with love potion that's why you've turned into a weakling and..."- he doesn't even finish his sentence because Fezile attacks him with fists and endless beatings

"Fezile stop!!!"- I scream but he doesn't listen to me. His brothers try to get him off but he fights them too. My body froze when his father grabbed me and held a gun to my head with his other arm strangling me.

"Fezile!"- I scream with the remaining energy I have and he stops beating up his brother and walks towards his father.

"Leave her alone!"- Fezile shouts.

"I will not hesitate to kill her."- Bab'Mhlongo says

"That means you want all of your sons to die and you will die too."- Fezile says

"So you're willing to kill us all because of this slut?- his brother says laying on the floor with blood on his face. He is really stubborn, after getting such a beating he still has the nerve to call me a slut again.

"I'm giving her a chance to leave peacefully. Give her the car keys and let her leave unharmed."-

Bab'Mhlongo

"Let her go, give me what belongs to me and we will leave."- Fezile "Son if you leave with her I will disown you!"-

Bab'Mhlongo

"Let her go."- Fezile says as he comes closer to us, he is really angry. His father throws me to the floor and I fall. My throat hurts and Fezile picks me up and cups my face.

"Let's get out of here."- he says

"No, no, no. I can't allow you to leave with me, this is your family Fezile and you heard him, he will disown you if you leave with me. Just give me the car keys and I'll leave."- I say .

"You better listen to her Fezile."- His youngest brother says.

"Futsek Thula wena Sphetho!"- Fezile shouts as he holds my hand and pulls me to the car. He makes sure I walk right in front of him and no one points a gun at us. He shouts at the gate boy to open the gate "If you leave this yard, never come back you idiot!"- Bab'Mhlongo shouts and Fezile drives off.

"Fezile don't do this, don't leave. I cannot let you choose me over your family, please stop."- I say

"It's not your choice to make, you cannot but I can. Drink some water your throat is dry."- he says as he drives off. After half an hour we get to Ekhethelo lodge. He grabs my bags and my hand too, he says I'm walking too slow. I can't keep up with his giant steps which are also triggered by his anger. He greets and speaks to someone he seems used to and we are taken to a private area. He makes calls and gets "izinkabi" to come to the lodge. I get scared by just hearing the hitmen name being used, I hope he is not going to attack his family.

"Take a bath and get some rest"- he says

"Why are you calling hitmen? Please don't tell me you're going to fight your father."- I say

"I'm not stupid sthandwa sam. Baba is just angry he will calm down, I just need you to be safe that's all. I just don't trust Aphiwe, he is a reckless loose cannon. He could come here and harm you."- Fezile says "Aphiwe?"- I ask

"My stupid brother, the one I beat up."- he says. I nod and take off my clothes, he looks at the scar on my arm. I got it when I fell, he looks like he wants to harm someone. If he could remove this scar he would remove it in a heartbeat. I head to the shower and after a few minutes he joins me. He isn't himself, he is holding me and kissing me but it all just feels cold. I step out and leave him there, I hear him groaning and screaming. I wanna go hold him and comfort him but I let him be. I get dressed and wait for him. Once he is done he sits next to me, I move over and seat on top of him. He keeps on avoiding eye contact, he doesn't want to look me in the eye.

"Look at me Fezile!"- I shout and he looks at me. He looks lost, its like he is here but his soul is not inside of him.

"Go back home."- I say

"No, I won't do that. I'd rather not have a family than not have you."- he says. Oh my God, why did I ever doubt that this man loves me? How could he love me so much that he would let his family disown him because of me.

"Njomane I cannot let that happen. Your family needs you and you need them, this is hard on them and

you need to understand. I cannot be the reason why you loose your family, I can wait Njomane. I love you too much to let this happen, you will never be complete without your family and you know that. I can wait, we can cancel the lobola issue and give your family time. We can always get married some other time, just go fix your things with your family. I'm begging you sthandwa sam."- I say

"Thats not happening Anelisa. We will get married, I'm not postponing anything. I'll go talk to my father later and I will prove your innocence. I know my father, he will never disown me. He is just angry and making impulsive decisions. Now sleep and stop thinking about this. I'll sort all of this out."- Fezile says and I feel defeated. I doubt I can change his mind.

"Who is the woman that slapped you and spat on the ground?"- I ask

"Dumo's mother."- he says. I know for sure that, that woman will never ever accept me and she will hate me for the rest of our lives.

"Don't worry about her, she might not like you but she won't harm you."- he says

I'm not convinced, a mother who lost her son is capable of doing anything. She can even kill just to get justice for her son, I know I wouldn't hesitate to do so too if I was in her shoes.

"Get some sleep, you'll be guarded by my most trusted men. I'll be back in an hour or two."- Fezile says "Where are you going?"-

I ask

"To talk to my father. I'll organize something to eat, do you need anything else?"- he asks

"A bottle of wine please."- I say and he looks at me with his deadly look and nods. Atleast he knows that I really need it,

today has been a hectic day and alcohol will make me feel numb and I'll sleep peacefully rather than always thinking about today's events. I walk him to the door when he leaves and the room is indeed surrounded by many men. That alone scares me so much, I kiss him goodbye and I lock the door. As much as they are here to protect me but I still don't feel safe if my man is not around, I don't think I'll ever trust anyone in Ulundi. It has given me a very bad first experience and nothing can change that now. I watch tv for a while and end up falling asleep.

I'm woken up by the door opening and its Fezile.

"Thambo lami lekhentakhi, sit up and eat."- he says and I walk to him and throw myself at him but he cringes

"What's wrong? Are you hurt?"- I ask and look at him. He is shot on his left shoulder. "Fezile! What happened?"- I ask

"Nothing I can't handle."- he says

I look for a first aid kit around here and luckily I find it and dress his wounds, he had already taken out the bullet.

"My father shot me when I walked into his yard but that didn't stop me. He then let me in and we spoke, he listened to me and he is giving us a chance well that's only after he speaks to you.

He wants to see you tomorrow."- Fezile says and I freak out.

What if that man wants to kill me? What if he shoots me?

He was able to do that to his son what would stop him from shooting me?

"Don't worry, I'll be with you. After that I'll have to meet with my uncle's and you'll be introduced to my entire family. The lobola negotiations will still proceed as planned."- Fezile says and I nod. I have nothing to say, my mind is set on tomorrows

event. I know nothing will go well and his family will never love me or see me as part of their family, they might let this proceed just because they're doing it for their son. I don't think I'll ever be safe around them, will Fezile always have to be with me all the time holding my hand? That won't work at all, I should make sure I also take care of my own safety.

He dished up for me and I ate a little, I didn't have much appetite. All I wanted to do was enjoy my wine in peace and he let me be.

"That's enough now, let's get some sleep."- Fezile says as he takes my wine, I just had three glasses and he thinks it's enough. He tucks me in bed and lays his head on me, he is laying there like a little baby.

"I love you Thambo lami lekhentakhi, I'll spend the rest of my life proving and showing you how much I love you."- he says

"I love you too Njomane wam. Don't you think things will change once you have other wives?"- I ask. "Why would they change? I'll love you even when they're here. Our relationship will experience a few changes but nothing will change the way I feel about you."- he says and I nod. I really wonder how it will all be, I just hope he doesn't make me feel like I come second or he forgets about me. I don't want to have to spend days without seeing him and I love having his attention, I hope I will cope with this arrangement. I know for sure I will be the wife that the family hates, I hope the favourite wife doesn't rub it in my face. Maybe I'll be the city wife that hardly ever comes to the Mhlongo homestead, staying away from them will make things easier for me. Hopefully this man of mine doesn't expect me to always come with him when he comes here.

Insert 25

The drive to his home was silent; no one uttered any words. I think we were both very nervous about this meeting and I was scared for my life. Funny how I know these people can kill me but I still have the courage and audacity to go there. Is this how far I'm willing to go just for love? What I feel for Fezile is more than just love, what we have is worth fighting for and we're both willing to sacrifice a lot just so we can be together and I really hope all of this is worth it. He parks by the driveway and I

make a silent prayer.

"Let's go"- he says. He holds my hand as we walk to the main house, it's beautiful. I didn't even get time to look at it and appreciate it's look yesterday.

"Ngiyakuthanda Anelisa"- Fezile says as we walk into the living room where his entire family is seated. We walk in and we greet then sit down.

"On who's couch are you sitting on? Sit your ass on the floor wena ntombazane!"- The woman shouts, it's Dumo's mother. I quickly sit on the floor and Fezile grabs me up.

"That's not going to happen Ma, I will never allow you to mistreat her. Sit on the couch Anelisa."- Fezile "I can sit on the floor Fezile it's okay."- I say looking at him with pleading eyes. I don't want this woman hating me more than she already does. Fezile doesn't budge, I sit on the couch and I feel very uncomfortable. Everyone is now looking at me like they're expecting me to say something. Fezile speaks up finally, the silence and stares I was getting were too much

"My dear sisters and my mothers, yesterday I did not get the chance to introduce my fiancé to you due to difficult circumstances. This is Anelisa Mpofana, she's the love of my life."- Fezile says and I get little greetings from his sisters and mothers. The only person I knew amongst them was Xola, she was smiling at me for far too long. At least she might be the only one that likes me here, Fezile's father has three wives. I guess his late mother gave birth to the most kids in this household, he once told me he has three brothers from his mother and four sisters from the other wives. Fezile will forgive me, just two kids from me will be enough, imagine having to

have more than two babies, the pain of giving birth! I cannot put myself through that multiple times.

"We were about to cook, come join us."- one of his sisters say and we leave heading to the kitchen. Xola has her arm over my shoulders and she's laughing at me

"You should never pay attention to MaMthembu, she can be over dramatic at times."-Xola says. She introduces her other sisters to me and they start moving around the kitchen. I don't even know what to

do, Smomo gives me vegetables to chop and I do so.

"Can you cook?"- Smomo asks while looking at my hands.

What's wrong with my hands? I nod and she says something about my hands looking too soft and having no scars, apparently that shows I'm not a domesticated person. The mothers come to the kitchen

"Umakoti should be cooking, we need to know how she cooks.

The rest of you go fetch water while she cooks. Ubaba wants to eat dumplings and chicken."- one of the wives says, it's not

MaMthembu this time. I feel like crying when Fezile's sisters leave the kitchen, I cannot make dumplings at all. This woman

takes out all of the ingredients for me and they leave me alone in the kitchen. I really just want to scream and cry, I want to go

home! I call my mother and remember that she also can't do

dumplings. She is always judging my cooking but she is just as

clueless as I am. I call Aunt Gcino and she sends me an sms with all the instructions I have to follow, I just hope its as easy as it

sounds. I do everything I have to do and the problem starts

when I have to mix and pound the dough together. I try very

hard and I think it looks the way it's supposed to be but I doubt it's always this wet. I taste the dough and I feel as if it needs

more salt or is it sugar? Argh! This thing is impossible.

"You don't really know how its done right?"

I look around in shock, it's one of the wives followed by Fezile who just wants to laugh at me. I know I look like a mess and the kitchen is a mess too. She looks at my dough and laughs "Fezile, where on earth did you find this one?"- she says

"She's a rare dime right?"- Fezile says as he scratches his head.

"I'm MaChala and you need to throw this away."- she says and I do as instructed. Fezile sits and watches me as I walk around

the kitchen and following MaChala's instructions, she is very patient with me and teaches me all I need to know. She shows me how to pound the dough and I try it out, this one looks so much better than the one I did. Every time I look up I catch Fezile looking at me, he has his eyes fixed on me and I smile at him. His eyes are filled with so much love, its like I'm the only person in the room. "Fezile you're distracting Anelisa. Make yourself useful and go catch a chicken for us."- MaChala says as she chases him out of the kitchen. "And now we have to wait for it to rise a bit, I see you already chopped the vegetables so thats good."- she says

"Thank you for helping me Ma, I was really struggling. I don't really know much about house chores."- I say

"I see, I have alot of work to do with you. I was just like you when I married into this family, it wasn't easy at all but I pulled through so I'll teach you everything I know because I know how it feels like to be in your shoes."- MaChala says. I wonder what does she mean when she says she was just like me? I want to ask more but I don't want to seem like the nosey type. I literally run away when Fezile walks in with a live chicken and puts it next to me. I'm very afraid of chickens, I've been scared of it since I was a child. I have a very traumatic experience with chickens, let's just say never mess with their little chicks or you'll get what you're asking for. MaChala puts her hands on her waist and shakes her head "I guess you will not be slaughtering the chicken."- she says as she takes it from the table and walks out with a plate and knife.

"Kuse kude phambili la."- Fezile says and laughs following MaChala. I check on the pots and Fezile's creepy brother,

Aphiwe, walks in. He walks around me, looking at me with eyes full of lust and I feel very uncomfortable. He stands behind me and I hold onto the pot I was busy with, my heart beat is racing, I'm silently praying Fezile walks in right now. He moves away and walks to the fridge

"There's no bottled water in here, in the cupboard next to you there are packs of bottled water. Make yourself useful and put them in the fridge."- he says and walks out. I finally let go of the breath I was

holding in, I can confidently say that I'm very scared of this guy. I do as I'm told and Fezile walks back in with MaChala. I want to hold him and cry but I don't, I try very hard to hold back my tears. I end up drinking some water after putting the bottles in the fridge.

"Are you okay Anelisa?"- he asks looking deep into my eyes, he can see right through me. "I'm fine, it's just the onions I was chopping."- I say

"Don't lie to me Anelisa."- he says.

"Please Fezile, I'm fine okay. We'll talk about this later."- I say and walk away from him. He leaves the kitchen and I'm very thankful, I couldn't handle his stares anymore.

"He loves you, he loves you very much and I can tell you love him too. I believe that you really had nothing to do with my sons killing."- MaChala says.

"Your son? I thought Dumo was MaMthembu's son."- I say

"Yes but he was my son too. There's still alot you need to learn about polygamy, your husband's children are your children. I didn't give birth to Fezile but he is my son, I raised him like I raised all of my husband's kids too. There's no such thing as so and so's mother, we are all their mothers and they're all our kids. You will have a sister wife and her kids will be your kids too."- she says.

"What if she hates me and doesn't want her kids around me?"- I ask

"Her beef with you has nothing to do with the kids. All three of us, we've been married to the same man for years but we still not the best of friends. We're just civil with each other, at least MaMnguni and I are better, MaMthembu hates us both so it's difficult to even hold a conversation with her. Sharing a

husband is not easy my child, it's not easy at all."- she says. All of this makes me more nervous but atleast she's educating me and I'm knowing more about this arrangement. We talk more as we cook and clean the kitchen, she's very kind and I think she and I will get along. Atleast there's someone in this family that I'll be able to talk to. Xola walks in and apologizes for interrupting

"Sis Anelisa, Bhut'Fezile has sent me to call you."- Xola says. "Go, I'll check on the pots while you're gone."-

MaChala says

"Thank you Ma."- I say and follow Xola. She leads me into an office and Fezile is in there with his father and his brother, the youngest one. She closes the door and I'm told to sit down, and no, I'm not told to sit on the floor.

"Are you well?"- His father asks

"I'm good and yourself Baba?"- I say

"I'm okay. I called you here because there are a few things we need to discuss, I'm sure you are aware of the reasons why we attacked you yesterday and where our anger comes from?"- he asks

"Yes Baba I'm very much aware."- I say

"Good, now Fezile here tells me you were never part of my sons killing and he has provided me with full evidence of this. I chose to believe that my son will never deceive me and that you were truly not apart of it. Do I need to know of any reason to doubt this?"- Bab'Mhlongo asks.

"No baba."- I reply

"Very well. I am giving the both of you my blessings, I'm doing this because my son loves you and he claims you make him

happy. When this boys mother died she made me promise to take care of him and make sure he is happy at all times and I am not a man who goes against my promises. This is my first son, this is my heir and I want to see him happy so I give him the go ahead to marry you. I will be honest my child, I'm not very fond of you and I doubt I will ever be but we can be civil with each other. Your family has been contacted as we speak and the negotiations will be taking place next weekend." - he says and I nod

"And lastly, I have talked to all of my sons, daughters and wives, you have no need to be afraid no one will harm you just as long as you also stick to the side of the deal and do not tell that Mjoli boy of our plans. The shares you own of his drug business, you will sell those to Fezile so he can work closely with him. Am I clear?"- he says

"Why do you want to be involved in the same business that killed your son? That makes no sense at all."- I say, where do I get this bravery from? Why am I questioning this man?

"Good question. We do not want to deal in it and make money, we want to destroy it just like it has destroyed many lives. We are not cruel and we despise the drug industry alot. You will never find any of my sons using any drugs or tobacco because I hate it, I even hate the alcohol they drink so much. That business you formed needs to be destroyed."- Bab'Mhlongo says.

"I will sell the shares."- I say

"Good, you may leave."- he says and I leave his office and head back to the kitchen and chilled with Smomo and MaChala. We dished up once the food was ready, everyone ate the food besides MaMthembu, she said she doesn't want to eat poisoned food. I didn't pay attention to her comments, a part of me has accepted that they will never be fond of me in this family and as time goes by I will be okay with it. It does hurt alot because I'm being punished for a sin I didn't commit and it hurts because we sometimes wish to be loved and accepted by the parents in-law but we don't always get what we want right? After dinner and washing the dishes, Fezile and I headed back to the lodge, I'm still not comfortable enough with sleeping there and they didn't really tell me to stay so I didn't want to

overstay my welcome.

"Now tell me, what was wrong earlier on because I know it wasn't just "nothing" something happened and you will tell me."- Fezile says, he doesn't even give me a chance to take a shower or even relax after the long day we've had.

"It was your brother Aphiwe, he made me feel uncomfortable that's all. I didn't like the way he looked at me."- I say, I won't tell him how he was too close to me and that his eyes were full of lust. I will not tell him how his breath was all over my neck and I could feel his body on mine, I cannot tell him that because he will go back to his home and fight Aphiwe. I'm tired of having that family fight because of me, it is enough, a lot has happened in just one weekend and it is enough.

"I'm sorry Sthandwa sam, he will not make you feel uncomfortable again. I'll sort him out. We're heading back to Durban first thing in the morning tomorrow, I have meetings to attend."- he says. I take a shower and then get into bed when I'm done. He joins me and I can't help but ask, the conversations we had with MaChala are all over my head. Bab'Mhlongo married MaMnguni right after two months of their marriage, that made me very hurt and curious at the same time.

"Babe, do you have another girlfriend?"- I ask and he sits up and looks at me "And where is that coming from?"- he asks

"I just want to know and when should I expect you to take another wife? I should know these things so I can be prepared."- I say and he laughs at me.

"You spending the day with MaChala was a bad idea and I'm sure she wasn't telling you these things so you can ask me this.

But to answer your question, no I do not have another girlfriend and I'm not planning on marrying another wife right after our wedding. Trust me, you can never be prepared for such my love but I'm glad you had a open conversion with my MaChala, that woman is the next best thing after my biological mother." - Fezile says

"I guess you're much more closer to her than the others." - I say
"You could say so and she's a softie so growing up I could manipulate her easily and she would fall for

my innocent boy charms and give me money or cover for me when I was in trouble, that made me love her more and the more trouble I caused was the more closer we became. We spoke more about his family, they are a really great family. Despite all of the family drama, they are a great family that believes in loving and protecting one another. It will take a lot for them to trust me and I understand that, just as long as I have my loving man with me I am okay with them not accepting me as part of them yet. I have all the love I want and need from Fezile.

Insert 26

"Sthandwa sam are you really going to wear this jumpsuit again?"- Fezile says as he laughs his ass off, I think he has been laughing at me for the past thirty minutes. I don't even know why I agreed to go on this event with him.

"I love this jumpsuit and you know that. Now I'll sit down and binge on Netflix all night if you continue laughing at me."- I say "Okay I'm sorry but this looks very hideous. I know you love it but wear this to work or your fashion functions where people understand it. This is the first time we make an appearance together amongst our clients and colleagues and you chose to wear this. To make this easier, I'll choose an outfit for you."- he says

"Okay you can do that but don't be extreme, I don't want to look like I'm attending a wedding or gala dinner."- I say as I take off my supposedly hideous jumpsuit. He takes his own time in my closet while I do my hair and make up. He finally says his done and lays the clothes on the bed.

"You just wanted me to match with you, why didn't you say

so?"- I ask as I kiss his cheek. He took out a black suit matching his. I got dressed, on top I only had the blazer on, the sides of my breasts were showing and I had a stunning silver neckpiece on. I wore a short length weave so it allowed my breasts to pop out and I looked sexy.

"So you have no problem with this outfit?"- I ask

"No babe I have no problem, I love it that's why I chose it."- he says and kisses me. He is wearing a black tuxedo. He even picked out my shoes and helped me put them on

"Let's get going or we'll be late"- he says. I did my final touches and we left.

"Do you think its a good idea that we're arriving together?"- I ask

"Yes, we're just two colleagues who own the same company. And our relationship will be in the open soon so people might have start getting used to seeing us together."- Fezile says.

We're attending a fundraiser auction for a charity home owned by one of our recent clients. He invited Fezile and I'm his plus one. When we get to the venue; Southern Sun Hotel, we find Dimpho and Azukise waiting for us. We exchange greetings and take a few pictures then the gents go mingle with other gentlemen.

"I haven't seen you in a while, congratulations sweetheart. Azukise told me you're engaged."- Dimpho says

"Thank you very much hey. I've been a stranger I know, this man is keeping me busy."- I say

"We'll be seeing a Fezile Jnr running around soon."- Dimpho says and we laugh and get some drinks. The function starts soon after and it is a success, both Fezile and Azukise place bids

to donate. If you didn't know what I knew, you'd swear they are the best of friends. They are always laughing together and having so much fun, it really saddens me to know how fake this is coming from Fezile's side and Azukise happens to be very clueless. There is a mini after party afterwards but Fezile insists we do not stay for it, apparently we have somewhere to be.

"Fezile, where are we going? I really wanted to go home and rest, my feet are killing me."- I say as I take off my shoes.

"Put the shoes back on Thambo lami lekhentakhi, you're ruining the outfit I picked with my very good heart. We're almost there and you'll love this."- he says. We travel for a while and he parks. We're at his favourite restaurant, Ndabentle's restaurant to be more specific. I just hope he is still out of the country, I don't think having him and Fezile in one place will ever be a good idea. We are taken to our seats and it is well decorated.

"Candles and flowers, this is beautiful Mr Mhlongo. I see you're getting your romance game up, I'm impressed."- I say
"I aim to please. This had always been my favourite restaurant, after that idiot of a owner hit you I hated it so much but I drove pass here recently and realized I can never hate this place. Remember these seats?"- Fezile

"Yes, this is where we sat the first time you brought me here for lunch, as colleagues trying to have a good work relationship and friendship."- I say and he smiles

"Exactly and on this particular day, right on this seat, I looked into your eyes and realized how I'm falling so very much in love with you and you were clueless. I wanted to tell you so badly but I was fighting it for reasons we're both aware of. Tonight I wanted to take you back to the beginning, where this all started. I wanted to sit in my favourite restaurant and look at my favourite person and finally have the guts to tell you how much I love you and need you in my life."- he says

"Ncooh you're being so cute right now Fezile, are you sure you're my Zulu man who calls me Thambo lami lekhentakhi?"- I

say

"This is me sthandwa sam and today, I bow down on my knees and ask you to make me the happiest man on this world, Anelisa Mpošana, will you marry me?"- he says. He is on his knees with a box of a very beautiful diamond ring. There is a photographer taking pictures of us and he is looking at me with the biggest smile on his face.

"Yes, yes I will marry you Njomane wami."- I reply and he puts the ring on my finger. I stand up and he carries me spinning me around and kisses me.

"Oh my gosh Fezile are you crying? Njomane, you're making me emotional."- I say, he was really crying. I couldn't believe my eyes, the Fezile Mhlongo had tears in his eyes all because of me? This has to be a joke.

"Thank you Njomane, thank you for seeing me worthy to be your wife and loving me."- I say

"Thambo lami, do you want to sit and eat or should we just go home and eat each other instead because I need you right now"- Fezile says with pleading eyes and I decide to punish him for a while, this is my night after all.

"Uhm, I'd like to sit and eat. I heard they have a new menu here so I'd like to taste it."- I say with a smirk. He gulps on his drink and fixes his tie, he doesn't look patient at all. The waiter comes and I take my time deciding on what to eat

"Uhm I'll have a..." he cuts me off before I could finish off my sentence.

"Fuck this!"- he says, he stands up and carries me over his shoulder walking to the car.

"Fezile! Fezile put me down! Oh gosh this man!"- I laugh out loud and he doesn't listen to me at all, he puts me in the car

and I'm in stitches, my stomach even hurts from the endless laughing. He drives off headed to his house. He carried me again as we walked in and he put me down so he can switch the lights on.

"Aaah!!"- I screamed, I got the fright of my life. Why the hell was she sitting in the dark? She only had

the tv lit and was seated in a dark house. Who is she anyway?
"Nombuso?"- Fezile says, oh he knows her? Well he better explain what is going on here.

"Baba"- This Nombuso responds, Baba? I'd rather not get involved honestly because this will ruin my night.

"I'll be upstairs if you need me." I don't even look at him and head to the room. I wonder who is she and what is she doing here. I take a shower then get into bed, I wonder what are they talking about. Maybe I should've stayed and listened to what she had to say. I pretend to be asleep when Fezile comes to bed, he is on the phone talking to someone.

"But Ma, didn't your husband think of how disrespectful this will be to my fiancé? This is really pissing me off MaChala."- he says, he is talking to his mother. They talk for a while and he calms down.

"I'll send my greetings and thank you Ma..."- he replies and ends the call. He lays down next to me and kisses my neck.

"Mmmh mmh Fezile I'm sleeping."- I say

"I know you're not sleeping, sit up I know you want to know what's going on. Phela ngiyaz wena uyazithanda izindaba sthandwa sam.(I know you love gossip my love)"- he says and I laugh at him while sitting up.

"Tell me then Baba, what is going on?"- I say

"This thing of saying Baba doesn't suit you or maybe we're both not used to it."- he says as he laughs and goes to take a shower. He is just dragging this on purpose and making me get more curious. I literally sit on the toilet seat as he showers.

"So that was Nombuso, my neighbour from Ulundi. We were childhood friends and apparently she came to Durban to look

for a job so she needs a place to stay. My father saw it best that she comes to stay with me for the time being. Aphiwe and Sphetho brought her here and let her in."- he says

"How?"- I ask

"Sphetho has my keys."- he says. Wow, so that's it? Just like that? I feel like there is alot he isn't telling me. I follow him back to bed when he is done with everything.

"Why is she calling you Baba?"- I ask

"She's the type that has been very groomed in a traditional way and thats her way of showing me respect..."- he says

"Respect Fezile?"- I ask feeling very irritated now.

"Yes... respect..."- this man knows he is not really that good at lying to my face anymore. "Is she supposed to be your wife?"- I ask

"Thambo lami lekhentakhi just leave this and lets sleep.

She'll be gone in the morning."- he says "Answer me Fezile!"- I shout and he gets angry, maybe I shouldn't have raised my voice.

"My father and uncles have made it clear multiple times that she is the one they'll choose for me, she and her family knows that. My father did this on purpose, bringing her here was his plan."- he says

"So I just met my sister wife on the day my husband to be proposed to me. What a life."- I sigh and face the other way. He sighs in frustration and holds me

"Anelisa, I'm sorry. I didn't plan for all this to happen and she isn't your sister wife..."- I cut him off "For now Fezile, for now."- I say

"I don't know what to say to you."- he says

"Don't say anything because it won't change the way I feel right

now. Goodnight, I love you."- I say, why am I still telling him I love him while I'm upset. I'm not sure if I'm upset or hurt, I know what I've signed up for with this polygamy arrangement. They're not even married yet, hack we're not even married yet

but we both know our future, we both know we'll be married to the same man. It hurts before it has even happened, how much more will it hurt when it actually happens and the scariest part is realizing how it might happen sooner than expected. I know his family will pressure him to take another wife soon because his father will never see me as his wife so he will push him, he'll have to do it because he will feel guilty for defying his father by marrying me so he has to fulfil his wish.

"I love you too, now please look at me. I want to see my fiancé's pretty face."- he says

"I'm sleeping Fezile you should too."- I say and he sighs in frustration. We're both silent for a while and I stare at my ring, it looks beautiful. Too beautiful for it to be picked out by Fezile, I know he got help from Samantha. She knows what I've always pictured as my wedding ring and this is very much similar.

"Its a very beautiful ring, thank you."- I say

"Thank you, when I saw it I just knew it will look beautiful on you."- he says

"Lies brother lies. Samantha picked this ring, you do not have such taste babe."- I say and he laughs. He admits, the guy wasn't even there when she bought it. And here I thought there was hope of him being a romantic man who goes ring shopping for his wife but he has never even set foot there. The men we fall inlove with! I turned and kissed him, he was caught off guard and he liked it.

"She's sleeping downstairs right?"-

I ask and he nods. "Make love to me."- I say

"You don't have to ask me twice MaMpofana."- he says and

kisses me. I hope this Nombuso doesn't hear anything, you wouldn't want to hear someone who could possibly be your husband having sex with another woman. I know I'd flip and be angry for days, but she looks calm so maybe she won't be a problem.

Hopefully.

Insert 27

I don't know how to describe what this feeling is like or what triggers it so much, it literally feels like your heart is coming out of your chest. The anger you feel when you see your man with another woman, it's like there's this beast that has been hidden inside of you and it is ready to leash out.

"Good Morning"- I say as I pass them, they're sitting at the kitchen having breakfast laughing out loud. I came downstairs wanting to come make breakfast for Fezile but he was already sorted. I had completely forgotten about Nombuso's presence in this house.

"Good Morning, your breakfast is in the microwave."- Nombuso says while she gives Fezile something to drink

"Thank you."- I say, take the food and head back upstairs. I wasn't going to be dramatic and say no to the food, I was very hungry and it looked good. I locked myself in the room and enjoyed my breakfast. I'm giving them time to bond while I wait for this anger inside of me to cool down. I finished breakfast, bathing and packing yet he hasn't come knocking on this door, that makes me more angry. I went back downstairs and they were laughing together, she was ironing his work clothes and he was sitting next to her watching her. I was hurt, is this how it will hurt when I'm not the only one? He looked at me and saw

the hurt in my eyes. I went back upstairs and took my bags then walked out. I ignored him when he was calling me, I got into his car and drove off. He kept calling and I ignored the phone. He must stay with his woman there and leave me alone, I'm busy preparing to go home for the lobola negotiations but he is busy scoring points at his other woman. He was supposed to drive me but I'm going alone now, how I wish I left with Samantha. He keeps on calling non-stop till I eventually answer the phone. "What do you want?" - I ask

"Stop the car, I need to talk to you."- he says. I look and he is right behind me. I end the call and continue driving, if he really wants to talk to me then he'll have to follow me till I feel like stopping. He kept on calling and over taking me, trying to block me on the road but thank God he hasn't succeeded. He finally gave up and just continued following me till I stopped at Sheppy Mall.

"You're impossible you know?"- he says and I ignore him. He is angry, he is frustrated and annoyed. "I didn't say follow me, you should've stayed with Nombuso."- I say

"So you acting out because of her? I thought we discussed this and you shouldn't be worried about her."- he says

"Oh trust me Fezile I'm not worried about her and please do not make me angrier than I already am."- I say. He follows me around while I shop, I didn't intend on buying clothes but right now I need retail therapy.

"This would suit you, I like it"- he says as he picks out a very beautiful dress, I really like it too and it would suit me but I chose to be dramatic.

"I don't want it."- I hang it back and he sighs. I've never been this way with him and surely it's frustrating him but I'm enjoying every minute of it. We get to the till and I look at him. He laughs and looks at me in disbelief while he pays and I walk out. He followed me around the mall, paying for everything I buy and I want to drag this a little longer and so I go to the cinema, he hates cinemas.

"Anelisa sthandwa sam please don't do this. You know I hate cinemas and you're doing this on purpose, I'm sorry okay I really am sorry. Don't you think making me follow you all the way to

Sheppy and shopping around with you is enough? This is pure punishment."- he says and I glare at him.

"I didn't ask you to follow me and I'm not asking you to go into the cinema with me so do you think is good for you."- I say

"What is that supposed to mean Anelisa?"- he asks

"I don't know you're a grown man you'll figure it out."- I say and he sighs in frustration while he pays for my movie ticket and snacks, he also gets his own. He looks so irritated as we stand in the entrance line. He sits next to me and takes off his blazer.

"Shouldn't you be at work?"- I ask and he doesn't respond. He is very irritated, I laugh at him and lean my head on his shoulder while we watch "Why him?" Its actually a great movie but this man of mine isn't enjoying it at all. When the movie ends I'm all clingy and he looks amused.

"Why didn't you just say I should take you out on a date then you'll be okay?"- Fezile asks "I wanted you to suffer a bit. So how was your cinema experience?"-

I ask

"My forced cinema experience was horrible. You know I hate cinemas."- he says "Why though?

What's the story behind it?"- I ask

"Do you want to sit down and have some food or you want to leave?"- Fezile asks "We can sit"- I say and we find a restaurant that he feels comfortable with.

"So, why are you scared of cinemas?"- I ask, he seems to be avoiding the conversation but I am not letting it go.

"First of all I'm not scared of them but I hate them. I had a bad

experience and that made me never want to go to a cinema ever again, today was the very first time since I was a 16. It was Mongi's birthday so we invited our friends and had a boys day out, we went to the cinema and watched a horror movie. It was so scary, I was really scared but I didn't want to say anything because they would think I'm a coward. Something worse happened and that embarrassed me and made me hate cinemas" - he says "Hawu what happened Fezile?- I ask, he is cutting the story short and that is not fair. I really am very curious, its not everyday that you find such a big man being scared of cinemas because of some

traumatic experience

"It was dark and scary babe so I peed on myself. The boys saw it when we stepped out of the cinema and everyone was laughing at me, it was just the worst and most embarrassing because I was the oldest amongst them."- he says looking very angry and irritated. I didn't mean to laugh at him but it happened, I couldn't hold it in at all.

"Oh my baby, oh gosh I'm so sorry"- I said but didn't stop laughing till he ended up laughing too.

"You're beautiful Anelisa."- he says with so much passion in his eyes. I don't recall Fezile randomly telling me I'm beautiful, this is the first, I find it so cute and I'm so charmed.

"Thank you"- I say. We have our food and go do some grocery shopping. We were at the parking lot and I had to leave but I wanted to be with him. I knew if I said it out loud he would first argue with me so I decided to cry before saying anything.

"Hawu Anelisa, what's wrong? Did I do something wrong?"- Fezile asks looking very concerned. "I don't want you to leave."- I cry louder and he holds me

"We have to go separate ways Thambo lami lekhentakhi, I'll see you soon."- he says and that made me cry more. He took his phone and made a call, it was long but worth the wait.

"I'll drive you home but I'll have to leave with your car."- he says "It's fine, what about your car?"- I ask

"Sphetho will fetch it."- he says as he drives off and I'm holding his thigh. "He seems dodgy"- I say

"People always say that about him, he is too silent and is an over thinker. He is not a people's person, he is a loner."- he says

"And Aphiwe, are you guys close?"- I ask

"We are very close but you wouldn't tell cause we fight every day."- he says and I nod. There's this feeling I have towards Aphiwe, he seems unpredictable, sly and creepy. I know I don't feel safe around him and I hope I never have another encounter where its just the two of us in one room. The rest of the drive home was great even though it was very sad to see him leave. Samantha picked me up at Mzimkhulu Mall, he didn't want to drop me off at home because he didn't want to be disrespectful to my father as he said. When I got home my aunts and uncles were already there, they were preparing for tomorrows lobola negotiations, I was scolded for coming the day before but they understood that I was tied up at work.

"Go change and stay in your room, your aunties will be joining you soon to talk to you."- Mom says and we follow each other to my room with Samantha. While were changing the forever noisy Lisanda comes in and screams

"We just met this guy and we're marrying him already? How amazing is that!"- she shouts and I roll my eyes at her. I don't even know why she's including herself anyways.

"Last time I checked I was the one marrying Njomane."-I say

"You wouldn't be calling him Njomane if it wasn't for me."- she said and we laughed. We had to sit in my room and the aunties came then chased them out. It was time for the pep talk from the elders, I was confused why some of my aunties were here because they've never been married but who was I to question them?

"Kuyabekezelwa kuhlalwe emendweni Anelisa"- one of them

says and I laugh. That line has made many woman stay in marriages they're very unhappy in and some are abused to death but they never left

because of those words. I don't know if I'll be the type that stays even when I'm unhappy. Especially in the type of setting I'll be in.

Insert

28

Mpof

ana

Zulu

Mage

ba

Ntom

bela

Ngxanyane mathanga etshitshi adle ngokushisa

malandelwa inkazanyan ithi ngizeke Chibi elihle

Chibi

lisesangwe

nMlolwa

Sthuli sandaba thula ungathi akekho kant ugade ondaba khathaza owakhathaza abathakath baxabana nempundulu zabo.

I stood by the window and listened to the Mhlongo's

screaming out my clan names and praises, it has been a while since they've been standing there and my uncle's didn't seem like they were going to open soon.

“Why are they making them wait?”- I asked. I was running out of patience, I don't know why but there's just a lot of excitement that I feel inside of me. It might sound crazy but I'm looking forward to the life I am about to share with Fezile, I love the idea of spending the rest of my life with him.

“They finally let them in.”- Samantha says and I sigh in relief.

“Now we wait”- I say and lay on my bed.

“You should get more of those, they look cute on you”- Melisa says and I am shocked I got a compliment from her, it doesn't come regularly so I had to hold onto it. We waited for a while and then my mother came to call us. We had to cover ourselves up with blankets and look down, it was so hot but we had to follow the rules. The procedure went as it should have, the Mhlongo's chose the right woman, which is me ofcause and I was asked if I knew them. I was surprised to see Aphiwe as part of the negotiators, he still had this creepy smile of his when I looked at him. We went back to my room and surprisingly so, Melisa was charmed by Aphiwe's looks.

“I'm shocked, I don't know what's going on with you today but whatever it is should never go away. You've never complimented any guy ever since you were with that boyfriend of yours.”- Lisanda says

“Well I don't know him that much but he isn't as good as his looks. There's just something about him that I don't like and

he doesn't like me so there's no chance of getting to know what type of a man he is.”- I say

After a few minutes we heard a lot of commotion and arguments, my mother called me and I was very nervous about what was going on. My father was angry, I don't think I've ever seen him this angry before and I never want to see him like this.

“Anelisa, did you know they're polygamous family and you're getting into a marriage where its highly possible that it will happen?”- he asks and I nod

“Talk!”- he shouts

“Yes I know Tata.”- I said

He grabbed me to the kitchen and looked at me with so much hurt in his eyes. He wanted assurance, he wanted to know if I was sure about what I was getting myself into and if I was going to survive. There's a lot he wanted to know but most importantly, he wanted to know if my love for Fezile was worth it and yes it was.

“I don't like this at all Anelisa but I cannot stand in the way of your happiness.”- he said and went back to the lounge where the negotiations were taking place. I went back to my room hoping everything will continue in peace and nothing will stand in the way of us getting married. I was angry though, Fezile should've informed me that his family would tell my family about the polygamy arrangement. I called him a few times till he answered

“I'm sorry for not taking your calls, I was wrapping up a meeting. Is everything over and I can officially call you my wife?”- he says

“No Fezile, there's been chaos here because you took a decision without informing me.”- I said

“What decision now?”- he asked

“Your family told my father about the polygamy arrangement.”- I said

“My uncles knew they shouldn't say that! Is everything okay? How is your father taking it?”- he asks in panic and anger

“He didn't take it well but he said he won't stand in the way of my happiness so at least that's something and what is Aphiwe doing here?”

“Aphiwe!! Babe, I'm going to call you later. I love you.”- he said and dropped the call. I sat down and waited anxiously, I don't think there's any other lobola negotiations that take so long. Mine has to be the first and hopefully it is the last, the wait is a pain. I didn't even know what happens next and what would become of me. After the lobola has been finalized will I be officially a Mhlongo or somethings need to be done? At least I had Lisanda who was a little more informed about these things and this was just the first step of me becoming a Mhlongo. Everything was done and settled, the Mhlongo's wasted no time and paid the full amount they were asked for and the cows were going to be brought the next day. I still didn't understand the need of cows, I've never seen my father handling livestock and I don't see him as that type. But my very forward uncle might have a lot of plans for them, by the end of this year they'll all probably be sold out. We dished up for them and they had lunch and left. The mood was bitter sweet and I wasn't as happy as I was in the morning. We cleaned up

and I wanted to go lie down but my father called me to his room.

“Tata, you called for me.”- I said and he told me to sit down.

“Why didn't you tell me?”- he asked

“Mom saw it best that we don't. We thought if we told you, you wouldn't allow me to get married.”- I said

“Allow? Anelisa I would never stand in the way of your happiness, yes I'm very protective of you but it doesn't mean I can control your life and the decisions you make. You're a grown woman now, you've been a good child and you've done well for yourself. What more can a father ask for? I've pushed you very hard because I wanted you to work and be strong, I know you're not dependent on a man and I know you're with him and you took this decision because of love. All I am asking is that you don't lose yourself my child and don't forget that this is your home and if things get tough and you cannot handle it anymore, come home. I've seen it so many times, such marriages are hard and the women suffer because they are scared of coming home and scared of being laughed at because they couldn't stay in their marriage. Just know that you're always welcome home and never put a man before your happiness and your needs.”- he said and I was in tears. It's not everyday that you hear my father speak this way and the more he spoke the more emotional he became about it. He was scared for me and I understood his fears and I was glad I had his support. Things might have been worse if we had changed lying to him so this coming out was actually a blessing in disguise.

“So what happens now?”-I ask

“I want to do things as soon as possible before I have to go away on business so we're going to have to do umembeso next

weekend and they will do the traditional wedding the following weekend.”- he said

“That’s so soon.”- I say

“I want to be present and that Mhlongo boy wants you as his wife now. And do tell him I want to talk to him, man on man before all of this happens.”- he said and I nodded. As much as it was going to be a lot of work but I was looking forward to it and being his wife. After spending the rest of the evening with my family, I headed to my room and took a relaxing bath.

“You do know I also want to bath but you're taking forever.”- Samantha

“Whatever.”- I said and finished up. After we were both freshened up we tucked in bed and cuddled.

“I cannot believe you're getting married, not so long ago we were both single and whining about being unlucky in relationships. Saying we'd spend the rest of our lives together but look at us now! I'm in a relationship with a very good man and you're getting married to a very good man, I guess God heard our little silly prayers.”- Samantha

“I guess he did. And we'll always be together for the rest of our lives, just because I'm getting married doesn't mean we're over. I still need my best friend.”- I say

“And I still need you but for now, bye. I'm sneaking out and going to my Daluxolo”- Samantha

“And I thought we'd spend the whole night cuddling!”- I say

“You don't have what he has honey”- Samantha whispered and left. Talk about perfect timing, my Fezile called and I was smiling

like a teenager. He was still angry about earlier on but I managed to calm him

down, apparently it was Aphiwe you mistakenly 'blurted' it out. I believe he said it on purpose, perhaps he was hoping to sabotage us but it didn't work.

"Don't be angry at him now and do something stupid Njomane. It was a simple mistake and it didn't do any damage it actually helped. Atleast we're not keeping a secret from my father anymore and he is supporting me."-I say

"Is he angry?"-he asks

"He was. He does want to see you before the weekend."- I say

"I'll have to come down tomorrow and fetch you, that way I'll get to see him."- he says

"I'm not coming back Njomane, I'll stay home for the rest of the week and prepare for the weekend. It's going to be busy for the next two weeks so I'd rather just be helping with the preparations than juggling work and the preparations too."- I say

"I understand, I'll still come there tomorrow though and hopefully you can sneak out one last time."- he says and we talk almost all night long about anything and everything. I did remember to ask where Nombuso was, I was still very unhappy about her. He got her a place to stay while she looked for a job and I was just happy she wasn't in his house.

"We should buy a house Njomane"- I say

"What is wrong with the house I live in now? You could just move in."- he says

"Nothing is wrong with it but it is your house not our house and that's the problem."- I say and he didn't see the problem at all. I

loved his house and all but I wanted a new house where we can both make new memories and build a family together. And he thought it was just my strong willed independent mind that wanted this and that too did contribute a lot to my decision, I wanted to stay in a house that I also paid for.

“Okay you'll get the house Anelisa but as long as I cover all costs.”- he said and that started a big argument which we both didn't want to loose

“I'm not staying in a house that I won't pay for.”- I say

“You're going to be my wife and I have to take care off you and I will buy the house, end of story.”- he says

“And as your wife I have to assist you, I can afford my own house Fezile so don't treat me like I'll be some trophy wife.”- I say

“I know you can afford it and I know you're not a trophy wife but just let me be the man and let me take care of my family. We're not going to discuss this any further, just tell me when you've found a house you like and I'll take things from there.”- he said

“You know what? I don't want to buy a house anymore, I want a house built from scratch!” I shout

“Whatever you want Thambo lami lekhentakhi, I'll get in touch with a good old friend of mine who is an architect and you can tell him everything you want so he can draw up a house plan.”- he said

I ended the call before I got more pissed off and I decided to sleep. It had been a long day and night, I needed some good rest. At least there was something good about this day and maybe building a house from scratch wasn't a bad idea at all. I am looking forward to my new life and new home, it is all happening at a pace I never imagined but I am happy.

And that is all that matters.

Insert 29

“You're so not good at this.”- Lisanda says as she laughs at me trying to make traditional beer. My aunty felt I needed to know more about being a makoti and making umqombothi came with those lessons. We spent the week shopping for all the necessities of the two ceremonies that were going to be taking place for the next two weekends and there was a lot of cleaning and cooking going on. My mother has been fussing since, she even had my brothers and his friends paint the entire house and the gate for umembeso.

“I think there's something missing, taste it.”- I say and she bluntly refuses. I wasn't going to taste it either, I left it there and went to freshen up. I had an appointment with my designer for my traditional dresses.

“Aunty please check on the traditional beer, we're leaving now.”- I said and she agreed. We were headed to Durban and all I was excited about was seeing my man. He came by a few days ago and his meeting with my father was successful even though it earned him a few punches. He didn't want to tell me what their conversation was about, apparently it is “Man stuff” and I had no right to know. I was missing him and with Melisa

driving we would be in Durban very quickly.

“We still want to live to see the wedding Melisa so slow down”- Samantha says, Melisa drives like she is in some car race. Speed is the only thing I know that excites her.

“Since you're doing the whole traditional wedding and all now, when will you have a white wedding?”-

Lisanda asks

“I don't know hey but I do know I don't want it any time soon. I don't want to be busy with a lot of things at once and put a strain on our finances and all so I'm focusing on this and building my house.”- I say

“So he is really building a house for you?”- Melisa asks

“Yes he is.”- I say, I said it out of anger but he took it seriously and the house plan was almost finished the last time I checked. It was actually exciting that the house would be built from scratch and it would have everything I wanted. We got to Durban after a just an hour and a half, parks of having Melisa as a driver. They did their dress fittings first and I did too, we all looked stunning and I loved everything about my dresses.

“You look super adorable, he will flip when he sees you.”- Samantha

“Hopefully he will.”- I said

It was very overwhelming and a great achievement that my designer was one of my very first students/designers I took in after opening Namaslay and seeing her do so well for herself made me very happy and humbled. After changing back to my clothing we took a very brave move, driving into Durban

market. That place is crowded and very rowdy but it was the only place we would find what we needed to get.

“Traffic is hell, I think I should just find a parking area and we will walk.”- Melisa says and we went ahead with her suggestion. The sun was blazing hot, I'm thankful we all carried sunhats or else we would be in trouble. We walked around the street and found very thick and beautiful blankets, we bought a lot of things like blankets, pots, gas stoves, grass mats, traditional clothing, beadwork etc. We took everything that was on the list and more.

“I didn't know preparing for a wedding was this hectic, the rest of you shouldn't get married anytime soon we need a break.”- Lisanda

“You should all be getting married soon so we can get this over and done with.”- I say

After getting everything to the car with the help of some boys who were generous enough to help us, we drove to Musgrave mall for lunch.

“What is she doing here?”- Samantha asks

“I invited her”- I said and made my way to the table she was sitting at.

“Dimpho, how are you?”- I asked as I hugged her and introduced her to my sisters.

“I'm good hey, it's been a while. It's a pleasure to meet you all and a pleasure to see you again Samantha.”- Dimpho.

We sat down and it was awkward at first but soon after

everyone was in high spirits and chatting up a storm. It has been a while since I saw Dimpho and I wanted her to also be a part on my bridal party, we had established a little friendship before and I wanted it to continue, there was no reason for us to keep hating on each other.

“I'm going to drive to Mfundweni tomorrow morning and hopefully there'll still be a lot I can be able to help you with.”- Dimpho

“There's a lot darling, I feel like the bride and groom should pay us for the work we're doing.”- Lisa

“Everything is about money to you, one would swear you have no job, they wouldn't believe that you're a doctor.”- Melisa says and we nod in agreement. My sister loves money so much and I hope God blesses her with a man who will be able to afford all the things she wants.

“Let me love and leave you, I have to go see my man.”- I say

“And she ditches us for the D!”- Samantha says

“If you only you knew I won't be getting any, mother nature has no timing.”- I say and they laugh at me. I requested an uber and it took me to the office.

“Good morning, is Mr Mhlongo in?”- I ask

“No you just missed him, he said he is going to his house for lunch.”- the receptionist

“Okay, do I have any mail?”- I ask

“Yes it is in your office.”- the receptionist

I thanked her and headed to my office, there were a bunch of fresh roses and I smiled like an idiot. Even in my absence I still get the lovely roses. I took my mail and checked my emails then headed to his house. There were knew fresh flowers planted around the driveway, I didn't know he was into gardening now.

“Babe! You didn't tell me were planning on having a garden but they look lovely. Fezile!”- I shouted and looked around the house for him. My heart broke into pieces when I found him in the kitchen cooking with Nombuso, they were laughing out loud and it was evident that they were having a good time.

“Anelisa.”- he said in shock when he saw me.

“Sawbona Nombuso.”- I greeted and she responded. I went to the lounge and watched television, he sat next to me and looked at me with eyes filled with guilt.

“I didn't know you were coming today.”- he said

“I thought I should surprise you.”- I said

We were silent for a while and I just wanted to leave, I didn't want to see his face or even hear the lies he was going to say. My heart has made peace with Nombuso's presence in our lives and sooner than I have anticipated, she is going to be marrying him. I took his car keys and said my goodbyes to Nombuso while he was following me around like a lost puppy. I was too sad to fight him or even be mad and act out, he offered to drive me home and I nodded. I planned to just sleep the whole drive and not pay attention to him

“Can I atleast explain myself Anelisa?”- he asked

“There's nothing to explain Fezile and I honestly don't want to know. You lied and said you got her a place to stay yet you didn't, she still stays with you and I was the fool who believed the lies you told me.”- I said and he sighed, so she really still stayed with him! How I was hoping he would say I got the wrong idea and she had moved out.

“Wow.”- I said and closed my eyes. He drove off and played soft music by Shwi Nomtekhalala, I know he was being his typical annoying self. He knows I get annoyed when he plays his maskhandi but I wasn't going to give him the reaction he wanted. I slept for a while until he woke me up and we were at McDonald's drive through

“What do you want to eat?”- he asked

“I don't want any food.”- I said and closed my eyes again. I heard him sigh and he ordered for the both of us.

“Did you like your dresses?”- he asked and I ignored him. He asked me a few more questions but I still ignored him.

“Anelisa please don't give me the silent treatment, you can shout scream and yell at me but just don't ignore me. I'm sorry for not being honest about Nombuso, I'm really sorry and you should know that I don't stay with her like you think I do. I stay in my apartment and she stays in my house. I only came over for lunch that's all.”- he said

“I did tell you I don't want any explanation Fezile.”- I said and continued sleeping. He woke me up when we were at Mzimkhulu mall, he had already called Samantha to come fetch me and we were waiting for her.

“How is my house coming along?”- I asked and he smiled, surely he was happy that I was speaking to him.

“All the equipment has been bought and the constructors should be starting with the building soon.”- he said. It wasn't going to take long because I didn't want a big and extravagant house, I wanted something cosy and simple. We spoke a little more about the house and he apologised again and again. Samantha parked next to us and she was with my craziest cousin, Naledi.

“Oh my gosh!!!” I screamed and got out the car. I haven't seen her since Azukise's wedding, I was really excited to see her and I had no idea she was coming.

“I heard Mkhwenyana was dropping you off so I had to come see him, I don't want to wait till Saturday.”- Naledi

“And here I thought you came for me”- I said and laughed. All this time Fezile was in the car watching our craziness. He came out and I introduced them to one another and Nana was over excited about meeting him.

“We have to go, we were still baking.”- Samantha said. I wanted to just leave and not say anything to him but he quickly held my hand.

“I won't be long.”- he said to Samantha. He held me on my

waist and I leaned on the car, this reminded me of the night he pursued me. It feels like it was a long time ago but it was just a few months back. He kissed me and I kissed him back, I've missed him so much and all the anger I had was all gone.

"I don't like it when you're angry, I want you to be always happy and I hate myself when I cause you pain. I'm sorry Thambo lami lekhentakhi."- he said and I looked at him and nodded. We kissed one more time and he gave me a McDonalds doggy bag, I had even forgotten about it.

"Thank you."- I said

"I love you Thambo lami lekhentakhi, I'll see you on Monday."- he said and I hugged him.

"I love you too Njomane."- I said

He opened the door for me and said his goodbyes to Naledi and Samantha

"Drive safely Sam, take care of Thambo lami."- he said and we laughed then she drove off.

"Thambo lami?"- Nana asked

"He calls me Thambo lami lekhentakhi"- I said and she laughed at me

"I think I like him."- she said

"And I love him."- I said.

Insert 30

“Makoti wom'nyakazisa mayilele

Wom'nyakazisa!”- my sisters and friends sang and we were laughing out loud and sipping on wine. We were dressing up for the traditional wedding in a hotel close to Fezile's home.

“You look so beautiful, I'm very excited for you.”- Dimpho

“Thank you very much.”- I said and she did the final touches on my makeup. We had to wait for the rest of the family to be ready and arrive then we would head to the Njomane household. Umembeso went well and it was so much fun, I didn't know much about the ceremony but I really enjoyed myself and I was happy.

Seeing Fezile that day made me realize how much I loved him and how I was excited about spending the rest of my life with him. Today will be the final mark and I will officially be Mrs Mhlongo. The news have reached the office and board members, he will still tell me more about it later on today and I hope we come up with a solid plan about our work situation.

“Mother says we should get going”- Melisa.

I looked at myself on the mirror one more time, this was the last time I looked at myself in the mirror as Anelisa Mpozana, by the end of today I will be Anelisa Mhlongo. I will begin a new chapter in my life and it will be a different chapter I never thought I would experience.

“This is it.”- I said to myself and we left. They were singing all the way and we finally arrived at the Mhlongo household. There were too many cars and it looked like it was packed. I

waited until my mother fetched me.

“This is it my daughter, I'm very proud of you. I love you.”- my mother

“Thank you mama, I love you too.”- I said and we hugged. My cousin brothers were carrying a kist while my family and friends were singing out loud. His family was also singing out loud as we all stood there separated by the gate. The sun was blazing hot, I wanted this to be over and done with soon. We were finally let in after we were welcomed into the yard. There were certain things I needed to do before I was accepted as a Mhlongo wife, I was very scared when I had to put a knife where the cow had to be slaughtered. I was also smelling of inyongo that was sprinkled all over me and wearing a very heavy traditional skirt called isidwaba. The outfit I was wearing symbolized me being accepted as a Mhlongo wife and we were dancing in celebration. My cousin taught me a some moves of ukusina but because I had two left feet, I was horrible. My man impressed me, he was very handsome wearing ibheshu and they were dancing very well with his brothers. The Zulu in him was very charming and I couldn't ask for a better man. The way I laughed at Azukise when I saw him wearing ibheshu, I don't know what he was thinking but he did look cute. Things between us have been good, he finally accepted that we were pass that phase of us being together and we were both living our separate lives. The guilt I always felt when I saw him wasn't as it used to be.

“Look at your man.”- I said to Dimpho and she was in stiches.

“I don't know why he is embarrassing me.”- she said and went to

dance with him.

“Ay hlale phansi

ibamb'umthetho! Ay

hlale phansi

ibamb'umthetho

Hlala phansi!”- Fezile's father shouted holding a spear

“Seng'hleli!”- the

crowd shouted

“Hlala phansi!”- he

shouted again

“Seng'hleli!”- the

crowd shouted.

“Will our couple come forth please.”- he said and we stood before him.

“As you all know, this is my first son and he has made me proud today by showing me he is a man and he will follow in my footsteps. I was just around his age when I took my first wife and I am happy he is doing the same and the Mhlongo name will never fall. It brings me great joy that he has brought us the first daughter in law in this family and hopefully his brothers will follow, right Mongi?”- Bab'Mhlongo said and his sons laughed at him and shook their heads in disagreement.

“May God and our forefathers bless this marriage and may you bare us many grandchildren. I was told you youngsters want to say your vows and exchange rings to officiate things and sign so

you can be seen as husband and wife by the law. You may proceed son.”- he said. A part of me believed that he was genuinely happy that his son was getting married but maybe he hoped it was someone else.

“Awu MaMpfana, shlabathi sam solwandle”-Fezile said, I don't know where he gets these nicknames from but he never runs out of them and they're always very funny.

“I don't have a lot to say but I want to thank you for making me the happiest and luckiest man alive. I know it wasn't easy for us to get here and maybe you might still have your doubts and fears but I promise to hold your hand every step of your way and it is my everyday mission to make you the happiest woman alive. I never want you to doubt the love I have for you and without you, I don't see my life going anywhere and I need you to be beside me at all times. Ngiyakuthanda mkami.”- he said and the emotional side of me was dominating, I was in tears and he loved it.

“Mhl

ongo

Bheb

he

Njomane kaMgabhi eyaduka iminyakanyaka yaze

yabuya ngonyaka wesine ne sthole Esimdudukazana

Makheda

ma

Soyengw

ase Nina

ka-

Bhebhe

Bhebhe wena owabhebhela umuntu etsheni ngoba usaba amazolo

Soqubel'onjenge gundane”- he and his brothers were jumping and whistling out loud as I said his clan names and praises. The woman were ululating and it was a very funny but beautiful scene and I was very nervous and couldn't control my tears.

“Nina baseSiweni, kwa

mpuku yakwa Mselemusi

KwaNogwece webaya

Dlomo wedl'ende

Sihlangu samavaka siswele ababhemu

Wena owalala nomunw'endunu wavuka

wawuncinda wakwukhombi'langa! Makhul'emini

abafokazana bekhula ebusuku

Ama Dlomo nama Langeni amazala

nkosi ngokuzal' uShaka Mfusa

Mlamlankunzi ziyeke zibulalalane

Mnhlabiwenhluni phansi ithe

phezulu washawa luvalo Nqaba

vumane

Sthebe samathanga!”- I said and he was looking at me in disbelief, he was really happy and I had really made a big impression not only on him but his brothers and father too. I should thank MaChala for the help.

“Thank you Njomane wami for seeing me worthy of being your wife and to be your right hand helper. I thank you for trusting me to help you hand in hand in leading your family and thank you for loving me. My love for you can never be understood by anyone and can never be measured up to anything. I promise to love you and care for you at all times. I am looking forward to the life we are about to share, I know I will never feel out of place because in you I've found home and a place where my heart belongs. Ngiyakuthanda Njomane wami.” - I said and he kissed me, I could feel his wild erection pressing on me and I laughed at him. His eyes were filled with so much love and he was very happy and so was I. We exchanged rings and signed, there was a written confirmation, I was now Mrs Anelisa Mhlongo and I love the sound it.

We went to change into our second traditional attires for the little reception ceremony we were going to have. It was just for the guests to settle down, have food and a little fun on the dance floor and then everything would be over. I sat next to him and he held my hand

“My wife” - he said

“My husband.” - I said and it sounded very warm and lovely. We were both at our happiest moment and I loved every minute of it.

“So, I didn't know you were going to charm me so much today. Who taught you my clan names Mrs Mhlongo?” - he asked

“I have my ways Mr Mhlongo and I aim to impress at all times.”-
I said

“It made Mongi very fond of you, he couldn't shut up about it. He says if his wife doesn't pull that stunt at their wedding he will stop the wedding and not marry her anymore.”- he said and we laughed

“Well I will give her a hint and hopefully she won't disappoint.”- I said and we were served our food. He took it upon himself to feed me, he didn't care what people were going to say. He was back to being his romantic self and I loved him very much.

“You're whipped man”- Azukise says as he sits next to us

“You can't blame me, I'm marrying the love of my life.”- Fezile

“Congratulations once again, I'm very happy for the both of you. Xolani and I are going to get a few drinks for the after party, you'll call me if you change your mind about coming.”- Azukise said and he left.

“After party?”- I asked

“Yes, they will be having a party later tonight. I won't be going because I want my wife all to myself, Mhlongo hasn't been able to hold himself the entire day. You looked too sexy, it's a good thing people are starting to leave.”- he said

“Well I've been missing him so much.”- I say

After an hour I went to my parents and they were about to leave heading to the hotel and they will go home early in the morning tomorrow, I was sad I wasn't going home with them but hey, that's what came marriage. A new home and new

family. We spoke for a while and my father kept on reminding me not to be scared to come home if things get tough, he was really worried about me but assured him he raised a strong woman and if things get tough I will come home. I said my goodbyes to my sisters and friends, we planned on meeting up soon and having a mini vacation. It was really sad to see them all leave but I was happy they were all here to support me.

“Shall we head to our house for the first time as husband and wife?” - Fezile said

“After I speak to MaChala.” - I said and he sighed

“Seems like I'll be sharing my wife with her, I'll be waiting for you right here Thambo lami lekhentakhi.” - he said and kissed my cheek. I went to MaChala and she was sitting with MaMthembu who walked away when I came by

“Don't worry about her, she'll come around one day. So are you happy my daughter?” - she asked

“I am very happy and thank you for teaching me his clan names, he was very impressed.” - I said

“It's a pleasure my daughter now go feed my son before he starves to death. He has been looking at you with those hungry eyes all day long.” - she said and we laughed out loud. I contained my very bad laughter when Bab'Mhlongo stood in front of us and cleared his throat

“MaMpofana, thank you for today. I may not be your biggest fan but today I saw how much you and my son love each other and I can never stand in the way of love. I welcome you in my family.” - he said and

walked away. I was very grateful, atleast it was something positive. I went to my man and we walked into our house as husband and wife.

“I love you Mrs Mhlongo.”- he said and that was enough to put a warm smile on my face.

Insert 31

I laid on his chest after a good morning session. It was just after 4am and we were worn out, we had an amazing first night as husband and wife.

“I still can't believe we're married already, it happened so fast.”- I said

“If it was up to me I would've married you the first day I met you.”- Fezile said, he was being very charming.

“What will we do now? What did the board members say?”- I asked

“You don't have to stress yourself about work my love, everything is sorted out.”- he said

“You do know I want to know everything regarding work Njomane, I want to be updated as soon as I get to work tomorrow.”- I said

“You're not going to work tomorrow Anelisa and not anytime soon.”- he said and I sat up

“What do you mean?”- I asked, he was really going to drive me crazy if he thought I was going to quit. He knows he can never come in between me and my job.

“You have to stay here for the next three months to pay your

respects as a wife in this household and do your widely duties. I have to leave later today and make sure things are going well at work.”- he said and I don't think I heard him correctly

“Excuse me? You must be crazy if you think I will be staying here with your family while you're not even here Fezile.”- I said

“You don't have a choice Anelisa, we have to follow tradition. I will be here every weekend and three months isn't a long time.”- he said and he was very serious, there was no way of arguing with him and I was very upset. I laid on the bed and cried, I didn't expect all of this to happen. How am I going to stay here for three months? I won't be working and I won't get to see him everyday, this has to be the worst part of marriage and I'm not loving it. We should be in our honeymoon phase but I'm crying my eyeballs out and crying won't even help.

“Don't cry MaMpofana, you will love it here.”- he said and that was utter nonsense.

I was very annoyed by the loud knock on the door that disturbed me from my peaceful sleep.

“Makoti! Makoti! The sun is blazing hot outside and you're asleep, who do you think will cook breakfast and fetch water?”- a voice shouted and I knew it was MaMnguni. I looked at the time and it was 6am, Fezile was fast asleep.

“I'm coming!”- I shouted and went to take a quick bath. I had to wear isijal'mani and a doek on my head with one strapped over my shoulder and across my breasts and black takkies, that's how I had to dress up everyday for the next three months apparently. I was given many of these makoti outfits and I sure

didn't like the one that came with a blanket, the sun in Ulundi is too hot for me to be walking around all day with a blanket over my shoulders. I went to the kitchen and started cooking soft porridge for the whole family, I was very sleepy but duty calls. The people I was cooking for were still asleep besides Bab'Mhlongo and MaMnguni, I guess it was her night with him and they had an early morning. I dished up for them and served them

“And where will we wash our hands?”- MaMnguni

“I'm sorry, I'll bring the water now.”- I said. She has never liked me but she has never been mean too, she was acting very bossy today and I figured she was also going to be a pain in the ass. After making them wash their hands I cleaned the kitchen and dished up for everyone when they were up. I cleaned the entire house alone and swept the yard, I wanted to do everything quickly before the sun was all out.

“Smomo, please show me where the buckets are?”- I asked her and she gave me

“I'll come help you right after I bath.”- she said and went to her room. I had to get water from the tanks at the backyard and fill the drums at the kitchen of the main house and drums near the huts and houses. Carrying a bucket by my head was very painful but I managed, the water kept on spilling along the way and it was just half a bucket by the time I reached the house.

“This is going to be a long day!”- I sighed

“You could've woke me up and asked me to help.”- Fezile said and that just annoyed me

“So your family can say I'm a lazy wife who is turning you into a weak man? No thank you, I'll manage and you're leaving so no one will be helping me when you're gone so I'd rather get used to this.”- I said

“Anelisa.”- he called out my name, he had to know that I was still angry. I had no choice but it would've been better if he had informed me a little bit earlier.

“Your porridge is ready should I warm it up for you?”- I asked and he nodded. We went to the kitchen and I warmed it and served him. While he ate I made English breakfast for everyone and placed it on the dining table and went back to fetching water. Smomo came to help me and she was great help, she taught me how to balance a bucket on my head and I was doing a lot better than I was doing when I started.

“Let's go get something to eat before we continue.”- she suggested

“No I'll continue I'm not hungry.”- I said

“You are hungry Anelisa, come eat. You can do this tomorrow, come”- it was Fezile standing behind me. I followed him to the kitchen and he dished up for me and I ate, I was really hungry. Mongi and Sphetho walked in and sat with us, I still feel very awkward around his brothers and I have nothing to say to them.

“So how was the wedding night Skwiza? I hope you were screaming out my clan names as he was...”- he couldn't finish his sentence because of the look he got from Fezile and I couldn't stop laughing

“Bhut’Fezile will kill you Mongi.”- Sphetho said, I was glad that he could actually speak. I was beginning to think he was a mute.

“This is my wife wena Mongi and you will respect her, do you understand?”- Fezile said and he nodded

“It was just a joke Fezile.”- I said trying to defend Mongi from Fezile who seemed angry

“Don't worry, I'm used to him being grumpy. He doesn't have a good sense of humour that's why he is immune to jokes. You married a very boring man.”- Mongi

“Don't mind Mongi, he can be crazy.”- Sphetho said

I think I will get along well with Mongi, he seems chilled and more comfortable to be around, as for Sphetho his character still confuses me. After having breakfast I washed the dishes with Sphetho helping me.

“Should I trust you?”- he asked out of the blue, I didn't even know how to answer that question but I knew it was about Dumo's death.

“You don't have to trust me, trust is a big deal and it is earned but what I can tell you is that I'm innocent and I have no intentions of hurting your brother or anyone else in this family.”- I said and I felt that answer was good enough

“He loves you, I don't think I've ever seen him so happy before. After his mom died he wasn't the same, things were worse when Dumo died. He lost himself and now that he is with you, he is himself again.

Thank you for bringing my brother back to life.”- he said and walked away. He didn't even finish rinsing the dishes! I guess he wasn't really helping me, he just wanted to talk. When I was done MaChala walked in still looking very sleepy

“Please don't judge me, I'm a deep sleeper.”- she said and we laughed. It was around 11am and she warmed up her food

“What time did you wake up?”- she asked

“6am, MaMnguni woke me up.”- I said

“Don't let her and MaMthembu control you, if you let them crawl over your head you will loose your mind I'm telling you. This is your home now and you can wake up anytime you want, there are a lot of girls in this household to help you with the chores. Where is Xola? She's still sleeping so that means you can also still be sleeping. You will hate it here if you allow them to turn you into a slave, I know them very well.”- she said and I nodded. From tomorrow onwards, I will not be waking up at 6am, ofcause I won't be waking up at 11 but 8am is fine. I went to my house since I didn't have anything to do and MaChala was cooking lunch.

“You're packing already.”- I said

“Just taking things I'll need for the week, I have a board meeting I need to rush to.”- he said

“What will happen to me work wise? Who is filling my position?”- I asked

“In the meantime it's Gugu. Don't worry yourself, you will still be working. I won't turn you into a housewife. The company belongs to us Anelisa so we can still work together, no one will have to leave the company.”- he said and I helped him pack and we cuddled for a while

“I'll miss you so much but by Friday night I'll be in your arms again.”- he said

“I hope this week passes by quickly so these three months could end already.”- I said

“Don't worry, you won't even notice that we're not staying together. By the time you come home our new house will be ready.”- he said

“What will happen to your house and my apartment?”- I asked

“I'm not selling my house and you'll decide what you want to do with yours sthandwa sam.”- he said, I remembered Nombuso stays in his house so he won't be selling it. As long as I get my new house I'm happy. Maybe I'll rent out my apartment because I also don't want to sell it, it was the first valuable asset I owned and I don't want to let it go just like that.

We made love one more time and he had to go, I was in tears as he put his bags in his car. Andile, his brother will drive him to Durban and come back with my car so I can have a car here.

“Don't cry MaMpofana, I'll be back before you know it. MaChala will take good care of you.”- he said and I nodded. We kissed and said our goodbyes, my heart was broken and I was missing him so much already

“I love you Mrs Mhlongo”- he said

“I love you too Njomane.”- I said and Andile drove off. I was very crying like a little girl who just lost her teddy bear.

“Go get some rest sweetheart, I'll send Xola to call you to eat in the afternoon.”- MaChala said and I went to my house and

locked myself in. I decided to just sleep my pain away and hope for these months to end soon.

Insert 32

It has been a week, the first two days were hell and I spent my nights crying and wishing my husband was next to me but as time went by I accepted that he wasn't here and they were better days. I woke up very early today because he will be coming back home. I did my daily chores and I wore a long beautiful floral dress, I even put a little effort and painted my nails with nail polish matching my dress.

"I see someone's excited today"- MaChala commented

"I'm am, I've been missing Fezile so I'm really excited that he is coming back."- I said

"Well in that case, let's cook something very delicious for lunch."- she suggested and we started cooking, he should be arriving in less than two hours so we had enough time to prepare a great meal for him.

"I don't know how to cut a butternut ma please help me."- I asked, with MaChala I'm never ashamed of the things I cannot do because she is always willing to help me and teach me everything I need to know. She is like a mother to me and I know she has my back.

"You remind me a lot of myself when I married Bab'Mhlongo, I was clueless and very clumsy. Fezile's mother was the only one kind enough to help me. None of my mother in laws accepted me, they said I

was cheese girl from the city and so she helped me. She was the type that really minded her own business, she had no time for drama and she knew what she was in this household for, if her husband had other wives that was none of her business as long as she was happy in her marriage than all was well. The other wives as you can see had so much drama but she was very chilled, we weren't friends and all but she helped me a lot. That's where I learnt the things I know and I learnt the key to a peaceful life in a polygamous marriage. And that is being calm, it's not easy at all because as women we have these uncontrollable emotions and I had a lot jealousy. So much of it that it resulted in anger and that was stressful. She noticed and said, "You will not enjoy your marriage and you will even forget that you're here because of the love you have for your husband. You are not here to compete but to love and care for your husband and family. Control your emotions and be happy." Those words made me who I am as a wife now and I have had the best years of my marriage and had I not listened to her, you and I wouldn't be in this kitchen together."-

MaChala said

"She sounds like she was a good person."- I said

"She was, she really was."- she said and Bab'Mhlongo walked in and held her waist. She was blushing and the smiles on their faces were priceless, I loved what I saw and it made me wonder if Fezile and I would grow old together and still be inlove. I wonder if I will be able to tolerate and accept that he has other wives and if I will get to the point where I'm not jealous. What I truly realized is that there is love in such marriages and it can work but it wasn't made for everyone.

“It smells delicious in here Makoti.”- Bab'Mhlongo said and walked out. He talks to me briefly each and everyday, as much as he still wants to hate me and act tough around me, he has become accepting of the fact that I am here and will be here for a while. I checked the time and he wasn't arriving, maybe I was too excited and I expected him too early. I went to my house and called him but it went through to voicemail. I laid on the bed and took a two hour nap, I even set the alarm so I could wake up on time but he still wasn't home and his phone was on voicemail. MaChala looked at me with eyes of pity as I sat next to her at the lounge

“Surely he is on his way, did you try calling him?”- MaChala

“Voicemail.”- I said and Sphetho walked in

“Let's go pick up some items at the mall Anelisa.”- he says, this boy has the audacity to call me by name. I am very much older than him but his height makes him seem like he was very much older than me. His body is too big for his age and so is his maturity. I am still very much scared of him because of his character and personality.

“Uhm... no, I'm fine.”- I say

“I know you're fine but I'm asking you to accompany me, we can always go with Smomo if you're uncomfortable with it just being the two of us.”- he said

“That won't be necessary, let's go.”- I said, I just wanted to prove that he didn't make me feel uncomfortable. He wasn't as creepy as Aphiwe, now he makes my skin crawl and itch. His aura is very dangerous and scary, the less he is near me is the better I feel. We got into the car and he played KennyG, I'm

already not liking this trip.

“I wanted you to get out of the house, I can tell you're not okay. He is not coming home so going to the mall won't put your lovely dress to waste.”- Sphetho said

“What do you mean?”- I asked

“He is caught up in a work crisis and he won't be coming home. Surely he will call you when he gets out of his meetings.”- Sphetho

“How do you know because he hasn't been answering my calls?”- I asked

“I slept in Durban last night so I went to check up on him before I drove here but I couldn't get to him since his assistant told me he is busy but he gave me a message and I'm telling you now. He added those three words you always tell each other, he said I should tell you.”- he said and I laughed, why couldn't he just say those words. “If I say those words it will be like I'm telling you I feel that way because of the word I”- Sphetho

“You could just say “he”- I said

“Oh.”

And then I finally concluded that he was a very weird character too, I didn't even know he could talk this much because he is always silent. We got to the small shopping centre he took me too, I wouldn't really call it a mall and we walked around. He also didn't know what to do so we settled for getting ice cream and some junk food to keep me company tonight.

“Can you move my tv from the lounge to my room? I want to watch movies tonight.”- I asked

“Sure, I'll ask Mongi to help me.”- Sphetho

I appreciated what he was doing for me, I ended up taking more than I needed and he paid for the goods after a lot of arguing and he ended up with the last word. He is very stubborn, a little like his brother and highly opinionated too. We went back home and had some food then went to my house with Mongi. I changed first while they were still watching a movie at the lounge and I joined them after

“And here I thought you would be watching a very romantic movie, why are you watching action movies?”-I asked

“It's Sphetho, his personality is so dry that he doesn't believe in love and so he watches movies that have nothing to do with love.”- Mongi said. I wasn't shocked at all, Sphetho seems like he lives in his own different world and the norms of our world do not exist in his.

“Why don't you believe in love?”- I asked

“I love myself enough that I don't need anyone else to love me, I don't need to spend my life with a woman so I can be happy when I'm happy and content with being alone. And I also don't understand why love has to come with pain and troubles when its supposed to be a good thing. So I'd rather not stress myself with all of those unnecessary things.”-

Sphetho

“Okay, who broke your heart?”- I asked, there had to be a story behind this.

“No one, Anelisa I've never been in a relationship before.”- he said and I didn't believe him. Mongi vouched for him, he has never been in a relationship before. He is always involved in no strings attached arrangements and leaves whenever the woman falls in love.

“And our father has been raising this marriage issue so many times but I don't think he will get it from this one, the most upsetting thing is that almost all the woman in this area love him so much.”- Mongi

“Father should just forget it, I don't want one woman how would I want more than one? I don't want any polygamous marriage, if it's grandchildren that he wants, he will get them.”- Sphetho

“No child has been born out of wedlock in this household.”- Mongi

“There's a first time for everything”- Sphetho

“You're so convinced, you're still young so hopefully you will meet someone who will change your mind-set”- I said

“I'll give that girl a million rands if she changes this idiot here.”- Mongi

We continued talking and I was very interested in seeing how he will turn out one day. They kept me company and I even forgot about Fezile not coming home. They moved the tv to my room and we went to have supper with the family. Smomo and I washed the dishes together and we ended up in my room watching movies and eating snacks. Around 2am I received a call from Fezile

"I'm sorry for waking you up Thambo lami lekhentakhi."- he said

"I wasn't sleeping, are you driving?"- I asked

"Azukise is driving, we're finally going home after a very long day."- he told me about his day and I understood why he couldn't come back. We spoke for a while until I was very sleepy, I fell asleep while I listened to his voice and I was at my happiest moment.

Insert 33

"Rise and shine MaMpofana"

I opened my eyes to be welcomed by Fezile's big smile and a bunch of fresh roses. I jumped up the bed and threw myself at him, luckily he caught me and we kissed. Seeing him made me realize I missed him more than I thought I did. I was very happy, I ended up crying.

"Don't cry sthandwa sam, I'm here now. It's good to see that you really missed me."- Fezile

"More than you could ever imagine"- I said

"Let's go have breakfast with the family, it's Aphiwe's birthday and I know MaMnguni will make a fuss out of it and we'll have a celebration."- he said

I took a shower while he went to look for his brothers who were hiding from MaMnguni, apparently she is the guru of all events. She takes it upon herself to celebrate everyone's birthday, graduation etc because she loves planning it. Maybe she wanted to be an events planner. I was so tempted to wear a pants but I couldn't so I opted for a knee length summer dress, I won't be looking like a village makoti on a birthday

celebration. They'll have to forgive me.

“You look gorgeous, let me quickly go get dressed too so we can go. Apparently we're having breakfast at the garden. MaMnguni can be very dramatic at times”- Xola said and rushed to her room. Thank God I won't be making porridge and breakfast, today I can laze around. I waited for her, while I waited Aphiwe walked in and looked at me weirdly

“Good morning, happy birthday.”- I said trying to make conversation and move away from the staring.

“Thank you.”- he said and walked away. Xola came downstairs and we went to the garden, it was a very beautiful set up and I was shocked to see Nombuso here as well. Her presence confirmed that sooner than I expected she would be marrying my husband. What hurt the most is how they are not waiting, I know most of the family doesn't recognize me as Fezile's wife but couldn't they wait until we're married for almost atleast a year. I've been looking at her for far too long and she kept on looking down shying away from my stare. Fezile held me from the back and kissed my neck

“You do know you're freaking her out.”- he said

“I don't care.” His statement was upsetting me, how dare he defend her? He laughed and we sat down. Fezile was being very affectionate and kissing me in front of his family, I felt very shy. I told him to stop but he didn't want to

“We're married so they have no say.”- he said

“Respect Njomane.”- I said

“Fine but I won't stop holding your thighs.”- Fezile, he was being impossible. If only he knew what his touch was doing to

my body. I wanted this breakfast thingy to end already so I could be buried in my husbands arms.

“Where is the birthday boy?”- MaMthembu asked

“The man is turning 28 and you're still calling him a boy.”- Andile said, he is also a very weird character. He is hardly home and has a lot of tattoo's and I don't think he has a close relationship with Bab'Mhlongo because he hardly talks to him. Aphiwe finally came and we dished up and ate, the conversation was flowing and for the very first time I felt comfortable around all of them and no one was being mean towards me or saying nasty comments. Even MaMthembu laughed at some of the things I said and we were a happy family. I wished that moment would last long and maybe I would enjoy the rest of my stay here.

“Gents, let's go buy some meat and booze. Ladies, is there anything you want?”- Mongi

“Lots and lots of wine, do you want anything specific Anelisa?”- Xola asked and I shook my head saying no. I wasn't about to ask for champagne or wine in front of my in-laws, it has been a while since I drank and I was really longing for some fine wine.

“Don't worry, I know what my woman drinks.”- Fezile said and I glared at him

“Don't forget my favourite wine, Dark Horse.”- MaChala.

Wonders will never end! I was very shocked, what amazed me more was how Bab'Mhlongo didn't say anything about it. I truly got to see a different side of this family today and I was

amazed. If the elderly wives of this household were going to drink, who was I to stop?

“I'll be back Thambo lami lekhentakhi.”- he kissed my cheek and left with his brothers besides Aphiwe, he wanted to stay behind and freshen up. Nombuso and I cleared the table and washed the dishes together

“Are you liking it here?”- she asked and I nodded, I wasn't really keen on having any conversation with her. A part of me was still upset at the fact that she was here and they acknowledged her as his wife and not me.

“Anelisa, I'm not after Fezile.”- she said and I looked at her

“I'm engaged to another man but my family and Fezile's family have no idea. I'm in Durban because we're planning on eloping, Fezile's family paid my bridal price before I turned 18 and I knew my destiny but I'm inlove with someone else and I'm not keen on having a man who is also married to someone else. I just want you to know that I won't be a bother in your marriage.”- Nombuso

To say I was shocked would be an understatement, here I thought that I was going to share my man with her and I was wrong.

“Does it sound crazy that I'm actually hurt that it isn't you? I mean as much as the idea of you two being together upset me but I was accepting it and accepting you. Now it's upsetting that it will be someone I don't know and he will be inlove with her and it won't be arranged.”- I said and she laughed at me.

“Well I'm sorry it won't be me, I'm leaving and I'm never coming back to this place. I want a new life for myself with someone I love. I loved Fezile when we were young but I think I

was just taken by how his family is wealthy and he was one of the most wanted guys in the village, being chosen as his future wife was something really big but as I grew up I fell out of love and I realized it was no use to marry someone who doesn't love me. I know Fezile, he will marry out of love.”- Nombuso, what she said didn't sit well with me. The fact that Fezile is going to fall inlove with another woman and marry her out of love freaked me out.

“Good luck on your eloping journey.”- I said and she laughed. I went to my house and laid on the couch scrolling on my phone and texting Samantha. I heard the main door closing and figured it was Fezile

“I'm at the lounge Njomane!”- I shouted.

It was silent for a while and I could only hear his footsteps, I stood up and walked to the kitchen only to see Aphiwe walking towards me

“Oh Aphiwe, what are you doing here?”- I asked

“I'm looking for my laptop, I think I left it on those draws in the lounge.”- he said and I nodded. I walked back to the lounge with him following me.

“You know I've noticed the way you look at me.”- Aphiwe

“The way I look at you, what do you mean?”- I asked

He smirked and shook his head walking towards me, I was getting really freaked out and the smirk in his face was making me feel uneasy. He walked towards me and I kept walking back till I leaned on the wall, he was standing close to me, too close that I could feel his breath on me.

“Stop.”- I said

“I know you want this as much as I do.”- Aphiwe, when he said those words I knew what he wanted and I was so scared. I screamed so much and he laughed

“No one will hear you, we're too far from the main house and the loud music they were playing, your screams won't be heard. Besides, you don't need to be dramatic about this. Let's just say it's a birthday gift from you to me. I am the birthday boy after all.”- he said and I was in tears as he held me so tight against the wall and licked my neck

“You're crazy!”- I said and tried fighting him, I kicked his crotch and he slapped me. I wasn't going down without a fight, I bit him and he slapped me again.

“I see you like it rough, I know Fezile doesn't give it to you good.”- he said

I tried running away but he caught me and pushed me to floor, I couldn't stop crying as he held my wrists and tied them with a rope from his pocket. He came fully equipped and very aware of what he was going to do. He opened up my thighs while smacking them and took off my underwear and sniffed it, he was indeed crazy. I tried wiggling my way out of his grip but he was too strong for me and he rubbed his disgusting penis against my vagina.

“Please... please don't do this!”- I screamed but my screams fell into deaf ears. I winced and cried out loud when he forcefully inserted it inside of me and penetrated deeply. I was fighting him with all my will but nothing stopped him, he

penetrated fast and deeply while licking and sucking my breasts

“Stop!!!!”- I screamed and he didn't stop.

He didn't stop when I screamed

He didn't stop when I cried

I could hear the loud music a bit and I screamed hoping they would also hear my screams but they didn't.

He

penetrate

d Deeper

and faster

I was counting each and every thrust hoping he would stop.

I counted as seconds turned into minutes. He sprayed his sperms on my face and continued humping and moaning ontop of me. I had stopped screaming and crying for help, I let him have his way with me because I was already defeated. He released inside of me and continued.

He never got tired, he never stopped and I had stopped counting. His laughs and groans filled the room and I heard the door opening, I bet he didn't because he was busy howling enjoying himself inside of me. Even if someone had come to my rescue it was too late, the damage has been done already.

I heard the gunshots

It was three of them and he fell right ontop of me. I had no energy to look at who pulled the trigger, I had no energy to move and get him off me. He died while buried inside of me and his blood was all over breasts.

“Anelisa!! Anelisa!!”- I heard his screams and woman's screams too. They heard the gunshots but never heard my scream for help.

Yes I was alive but I was dead inside.

Insert 34

They stood infront of me and carried their brother off me, I saw the gun on Sphetho’s hands. He pulled the trigger, he killed that monster.

They all saw my nakedness and how my face was filled with that monsters sperms. Fezile held my hand and carried me.

“The bath tub Xola!!”- he shouted.

He carried me to the bathroom and took off my clothes. He washed my face first and put me in the warm water. It was filled with blood and he carried me out and let the water run. He filled it with water again and washed my body. I looked at him and he was in tears and I watched him, I couldn't console him and tell him it isn't his fault. But then again, a part of me was blaming him for what happened and blaming my heart for falling inlove with him. Had it not been for him I wouldn't have been here in the first place, I wouldn't have met this monster. Pointing fingers and blaming anyone is useless, the damage has

been done already and there's no turning back. He couldn't hold it in anymore, he cried like a little boy and my heart was breaking into pieces. I couldn't comfort him, I wanted to hold his hand but I couldn't get my body to move. I was laying there staring at him, not shedding a tear because I have cried so much that I had no tears left to cry.

"It's cold."- I said and he quickly looked up.

"I'm sorry, let's get you dried up."- he said and carried me up. I was like a new born baby, he bathed me, dried me up, lotioned my body and dressed me in a comfortable tracksuit. He tucked me in bed and kissed my forehead

"I'll go get you something to eat."- Fezile

"Don't leave."- I said and he got into bed, he didn't know whether to touch me or not. I held his hand and laid on his chest, his heartbeat was beating too fast for my liking and I knew the anger inside of him was raging. We laid down in silence for the longest time till we were disturbed by a knock and it was Nombuso

"MaChala said I should bring some food for the both of you."- she said and put the tray on dresser.

"Thank you."- Fezile

She looked at me and walked away, her eyes were filled with pity and I hated that. They were all going to look at me with eyes of pity and treat me like a fragile person. I didn't want their pity, I didn't want to be treated differently because of what happened. I wanted things to be normal but I also knew that it

wouldn't be that way. A lot had happened in just one day, I was raped by my brother in law and his brother killed him.

“Do you want to eat?”-Fezile asked

“No, I'm still full from the breakfast we had.”- I said, I don't think I will be able to eat again. I had no appetite and all I wanted to do was bury myself in his arms and hope that I will fall asleep.

“I'm sorry Anelisa, I'm sorry I couldn't protect you and I wasn't there when you needed me the most. I'm sorry I couldn't protect you from that monster. I introduced you to him, I brought you here and if it wasn't for me you wouldn't have been in this situation. I'm sorry Anelisa, I'm sorry.”- he said as he cried. I was numb, I couldn't respond and I couldn't wipe off his tears. I listened to his soft cries and closed my eyes hoping to get some sleep but I couldn't.

“Can you give me some sleeping pills please?”- I asked, he was hesitant at first. I could tell he really didn't want to let me drink them but then again he knew I wanted to sleep and forget about the pain. I wanted to sleep and hope that this monster won't appear in my dreams.

“I'll only give you one pill.”- Fezile

“It won't work as fast as I want it to. Just two will be fine.”- I said and he obliged hesitantly. I drank the pills and closed my eyes as he brushed my cheeks. I felt the drowsiness after a few minutes and it was lights out for me.

“I've noticed the way

you look at me..." "I

know you want this as

much as I do."

I could hear his voice and his laughter, his moans and groans were filling the room loudly and I could feel his lips on my neck.

"Stop!!!!!"- I screamed

Someone was shaking me and telling me everything would be okay. Telling me to breath in and out, in and out. I opened my eyes and it was MaChala and Fezile was standing behind her looking very worried.

"Shhh, it's okay my child. Calm down."- she said and I bursted out in tears. She held me and let me cry, in her I found comfort and security. I could cry and let myself feel the pain and show my emotions

"I'm angry ma, I'm angry."- I said

"Feel it my child, don't try to push away the emotions."-
MaChala

I cried so much, I was screaming in tears and begging him to stop, I screamed till my throat was sore and my body was feeling weak. Fezile walked out, I could tell he was too angry and in pain.

"Don't let him hurt himself ma, I know he

is blaming himself."- I said "His brothers

are keeping an eye on him and Sphetho."-

MaChala “How is Sphetho?”- I asked

“Numb.”- she said.

I laid in her arms for the longest time, she then forced me to eat and I obliged. I was actually hungry but I didn't want to eat.

“We have to inform your parents.”- MaChala

My mother couldn't know about this, it will kill her.

“Don't tell them.”- I said

“We cannot keep this a secret from them, we have to tell them. Our family wronged them and we need to apologize and do things right. It would be wrong of us to keep our shame a secret, it will be like we are protecting ourselves yet we were wrong.”- she said and I understood. The family wasn't at fault but they had to face the consequences of their sons actions. I wasn't going to report anything to the police, they wouldn't help with anything and there would be no justice. The perpetrator is dead and there was no way that I was going to get Sphetho into trouble. Telling the police would mean him being arrested and I don't want that to happen, he killed that monster because he deserved to die. I can't begin to imagine how he feels, he took the life of his own brother.

His soul separated with his flesh right ontop of me, he took his last breath while he was buried inside of me. I don't think I will ever get over that pain and trauma. Today I finally understood the pain of the victims of rape, today I finally understood why some choose to kill themselves because you're only alive physically but deep inside your dead. So torn apart that you feel unworthy, you feel less of a woman and like you're damaged goods. There's no way I could ever feel good enough

for myself and for my husband.

My husband, our happiness as husband and wife was so short-lived. We were now in melancholy and sorrow yet we were supposed to be in our honeymoon phase. I want to be in his shoes and know how he feels, I want him to be in my shoes and for him to know how I feel as well and in that way we will be able to know how to heal each other. I know we will never be able to talk about it, it will eat us up alive but we won't communicate. I highly doubted that we will even survive this.

I doubted I would survive this.

Sphetho walked in and sat next to me, we had a conversation of unspoken words. I held his hand and smiled, that was enough. He stood up and left and I was at ease, we couldn't express ourselves in words but he knew I was thankful for what he did for me. He wished he could've come earlier or done something to prevent but no one could've prevented it. No one knew what was going on in that monster's head and no one knew he was capable of such cruelty.

“What is going on in the main house?”- I asked, I was curious to know if other people's lives had stopped just like mine. It was like all clocks had been stopped and time was on a stand still, it wasn't passing by. How long does it take to heal and be forgotten because these hours are far too slow and treacherous.

“They are waiting on the elders to come home and give us a way forward.”- MaChala said and I nodded.

“Do you think he will ever forgive himself?”- I asked

“No.”- MaChala said, she was too honest. I was hoping she could say yes so my heart could be at ease a bit but I also knew that Fezile would never forgive himself. He will constantly blame himself for the rest of our lives and I will spend the rest of my life with this memory and empty soul.

Today he died and he died with a big part of me.

Insert 35

I woke up curled up in his arms, he was wide awake and it seems as if he didn't sleep all night. I kissed his cheek and he half smiled.

“You're up”- Fezile said and I nodded

“You didn't sleep Fezile.”- I said

“I couldn't sleep.”- Fezile

I sat up and stared at him, he looked very lost but I could still see his eyes burning with anger. Things were just awkward between us because we were both hurting but we didn't know how to comfort each other. I just hated how he blamed himself and I hated how my heart partly blamed him too. I guess I just wished he had come to save me and I wished he was the one who pulled the trigger but he wasn't. It didn't happen that way and he was unaware of what was happening. No one expected this, Aphiwe was really creepy but never did I imagine he would do such a cruel deed.

“I hate how much I trusted him and how much I loved him, he was my brother! He wasn't supposed to do this, he wasn't supposed to take advantage of my wife!”- Fezile shouted and I let him be, at least he was talking about it and not keeping the

anger inside

“I failed you Anelisa.”- he said those words with tears in his eyes and they broke my heart into pieces. I wanted to tell him I forgive him and he didn't fail me but I couldn't get myself to say so because my mind believed he really did fail me but my heart was telling me otherwise. I laid on his chest and listened to his soft cries.

“I know you are blaming me and you have every right, I should've protected you as your husband. I should've protected you from that monster.”- Fezile

“You didn't know what his intentions were.”- I said

“I hate how I didn't get to kill him. I want to rip off his heart and cut off his manhood, I'm baying for his blood Anelisa but he is dead.”- Fezile, that's what angered him the most. That he couldn't do anything about it and he was already dead.

“I'm sorry Thambo lami lekhentakhi, God knows I will never forgive myself.”- Fezile said and that hurt me, I wanted him to forgive himself but I knew it wouldn't happen. I also had to heal and forgive him then just maybe he will be able to forgive himself. We heard a lot of commotion and screams outside and I knew it was my mother

“Your parents are here.”- Fezile said and got dressed. He went out and I got dressed, I feared what my parents would say. I didn't want to see the eyes full of pity in my mother and I didn't want to hear her cries. I leaned by the door and watched her as she slapped and punched Fezile, she was blaming him too and it hurt so much.

“Mother, stop!!”- I screamed when she slapped him again. I couldn't let her do that to him, it wasn't his fault. For the first time my heart and mind agreed to one thing, it wasn't his fault.

“He should've protected you!! You are here because of him and this happens! What is wrong with this family! I hate you for the pain you have caused my daughter and you will never see her again!

“Please, don't take her away from me.”- Fezile begged.

“Pack your things and let us go home Anelisa.”- my father said and walked back to his car.

“Why are you still standing there Anelisa!”- my mom shouted and I stood still. She took it upon herself to get into my house and pack a few of my belongings. She dragged me to the car and I pulled away and ran to Fezile, I was going to leave this household but I just needed a minute with him. I needed a minute with the love of my life.

“Don't leave me Anelisa.”- he begged and I kissed him, I was in tears and he held me tightly not wanting to let go.

“I love you but I have to leave.”- I said

“Anelisa, I need you.”- Fezile

“I have to leave this place.”- I said

“Then I'm coming with you.”- he said and shook my head in disagreement

“I need some space, stay here and prepare for your brothers funeral. I just need to leave.”- I said. I don't think there's any man who has ever cried for me this much, it broke my heart to

see him this way and it hurt that I was leaving but I needed space.

“Ngiyakuthanda Njomane wami.”- I said and kissed him once more. I went to MaChala, she was also in tears. It also hurt to leave her but I had to go

“Go my daughter, I am setting you free and hoping you will find your healing. Just don't stop loving my son, he is nothing without you.”- she said and I nodded then hugged her. I looked at Sphetho and mouthed a little thank you. He came close to me and hugged me

“We'll keep in touch, I'm sure Mongi will call you every day.”- he said and we laughed a little.

“Ngyaxolisa ndodakazi, uhambe kahle.(I'm sorry my daughter, have a safe journey)”- Bab'Mhlongo said and I nodded. I went to Fezile one more time and kissed his cheek and I went to the car.

“Anelisa!!!”- I heard him scream as the car started moving and I looked forward not wanting to see him. I cried so much and my mother held my hand. She was also in tears, she was hurting but it was nothing compared to what I was feeling. I felt like my whole world was coming to an end and I was leaving behind the only person who could pick up the broken pieces and put them back together. My heart didn't want to leave him but I knew it was for the best, I needed space, we both did. Things won't ever be the same between us, we will both hurt each other more if we stayed together. We wouldn't be able to communicate and we'd be both dying inside. The hurt, pain and anger was only going to bring us down and there

was no way we could survive this.

“You will be okay my child.”- Mom said, will I? Will I ever heal and be okay? Will my life ever go on? It feels like it is on a standstill and there's no way of going back or moving forward. I shut my eyes and listened to his soft music my father was playing. I knew I would fall asleep in just a few seconds and I would escape from the heartache and this sad reality I call my life.

“Wake up Anelisa, we're home.”

I opened my eyes and we were really home. The cars parked in the yard, I knew my sisters and Samantha were here. I didn't want to see them, they would feel sorry for me and treat me like a fragile person. As soon as I Dad opened the door, they rushed to the door and attacked me with a hug. They were in tears, they knew everything already and I wanted to just be alone.

“Are you okay? Do you need anything?”- Nana

“Are you hungry?”- Melisa

“I could make you some food or run you a bath.”- Lisanda

“Stop making her feel uncomfortable guys, she just needs some rest.”- Samantha, my best friend always knows how I feel and what I need. They walked me to my room holding my hands, you'd swear I

couldn't walk on my own. They sat on the bed and looked

at me making things very awkward. “Which one was he?”-

Melisa

“Don't ask that Melisa!”- Lisanda shouted at her

“It's okay, it's the one who was here for the lobola negotiations, Aphiwe.”- I said

“I wish he rots in jail forever.”- Samantha, I figured they didn't know the entire story. They just knew that he raped me

“He won't, he died ontop of me.”- I said and they looked confused. I wasn't in the mood to explain any further, I didn't want to relive the moment I deeply wanted to forget.

“I want to be alone.”- I said and they understood and left me alone. I checked my phone and I had so many missed calls and texts from Fezile. I also had a missed call from Azukise, surely Fezile has informed him about what happened and that I left.

I called him first and indeed he had heard everything, he comforted me and begged me to answer Fezile's calls. Funny how Azukise was the first person Fezile called, as much as he will never admit it, he is fond of Azukise and has developed a friend in him. But I also have some doubts, he might also still want his revenge because Fezile never forgives. Just like he will never forgive himself. I called him and he answered on the first ring

“Sthandwa sam, are you okay?”- he asked hesitantly

“I'm fine Fezile I just wanted to tell you I'm home now and I travelled safely, that's all.”- I said

“Sthandwa sam I know this is hard and you're going through a lot but please don't leave me. Come back to me and we'll go through this together.”- he begged, he thought I was leaving him forever. He surely

thinks I will divorce him and all but I just needed space, I think it is the word space that he didn't understand.

“I need to go, we'll talk some other time. Take care.”- I said and ended the call while he was begging me. I had no energy to try and explain what I meant by space, he would have to try figure it out himself or continue suffering thinking I am leaving him.

Insert 36

It has been two weeks since I've been home and I've locked myself in my room since I got here. My sisters and Samantha had to leave and go back to work and so did my father. I was stuck with my mom who tried by all means to get me out of the room. She brought a therapist for me and I saw no need for one, she tried making me watch tv and brought me books but I didn't want any of those. Fezile has been calling me every day and night but I've been ignoring his calls. Mongi, Sphetho, Xola, Smomo and MaChala have been calling too checking up on me daily. They had the funeral but Mongi told me Fezile and Sphetho didn't attend. I ran to the bathroom and vomited, its been happening for the past few days and I know why but my mind has been refusing to believe it.

It couldn't happen.

My mother knocked on the door furiously and I finally opened. She gave me two pregnancy test kits and I just cried.

“Take the test my baby, I'm here for you.”- She said

“I'm scared mama, this will kill Fezile.”- I said

“Take the test and we will deal with Fezile later. He has been calling me to check up on you.”- she said, I wish he would stop

calling and loving me as much as he does but I know I am wishing for the impossible. That man loves me and no one has ever loved me so much. I went to the bathroom again and took the tests

“Mama, what time is it?”- I asked

“It's only been just one minute, relax.”- she said and I couldn't relax. I was scared and very anxious, I needed to see if my suspicions were actually true. She took the tests and cried, I knew they had two lines.

“Mama, mama I can't do this.”- I said and cried as she showed me the two lines on both tests. I was pregnant.

Pregnant with a child of a molester, pregnant with my husband's brother's child. A man who forced himself on me and had his way with me. In my stomach was a foetus who was going to be a constant reminder of my pain and what happened to me. A constant reminder of that animal who raped me, I wasn't strong enough for this. I needed my better half, I needed to be in his arms and cry myself to sleep. I took my phone and dialled his number, my heart was beating fast with every ring and I had no idea what I was going to say. How was I going to tell him? This was going to kill him.

“Anelisa! Sthandwa sami are you okay?”- he asked in panic and I laughed but cried at the same time.

“Sthandwa sam please let me come fetch you, I need you.”- he asked and I nodded, I remembered I was on a call and he wouldn't see me nod.

“Come fetch me Njomane.”- I said and he sighed in relief.

“I'm coming, I'll be there soon.”- he said

“Don't speed, drive safely please.”- I said and he assured me he would drive safely. He told me he loves me countless times and I ended the call. I packed my things and mom wasn't very pleased with my decision.

“You don't have to leave, you can stay here and I'll take care of you my child.”- Mom

“I don't need to be taken care of myself mother I'm not a child and I'm going to my husband not res where I'm going to drink my life away. My husband will take care of me.”-I said

“The same husband that couldn't protect you from his brother! Where was he when you needed him the most?”- Mom

“You're being very insensitive mother.”- I said and left her in my room. I couldn't stay with her any longer because she was going to make me mad. After three hours, he called me saying he is parked at his usual spot. I ran to my room and took my bags

“I'm leaving mom, I'll see you soon.”- I said to her and she cried, she was being dramatic for no reason. I wasn't going to stay here forever even I was divorced. She helped me with my bags and didn't even greet Fezile when he greeted.

“I'm sorry about that.”- I said

"It's okay, she's allowed to feel this way."- Fezile. He put my bags in the car and opened the door for me

"You look beautiful, may I kiss you?"- he asked and I laughed at him.

"Since when do you ask?"- I asked and he smiled, he kissed me.

"I love you Anelisa"- he said

"I love you too Njomane wami."

He drove off and I held his free hand throughout the way. It felt good to be with him again, even though we still had our awkward silent moments I felt happy that I was around him. He played some music and we sang together like the good old days.

"You are still a horrible singer, by now you should've adopted my glorious voice."- he said

"Oh hell no, I sing way better than you do. Anyways, play some Black Motion. I miss their music."- I said

"Oh so you miss them and not me, I see?"- Fezile

"Stop the car Fezile!"- I shouted and he stopped the car in panic. I quickly got out and vomited, he brought me a bottle water and I gulped on it. He looked very worried and he cupped my face

“Are you feeling better? Do you have flue?”- he asked, oh my man. He was very clueless and here I was hoping he would figure this out on his own and I wouldn't have to tell him.

“I'm fine Njomane, mom forced me to eat jungle oats this morning and I don't really like it.”- I lied and he believed me. We went back in the car and he drove off, his phone kept on ringing and he was ignoring it. I looked at the caller ID and it was written “Zanothando”, I've never heard of a Zanothando before.

“Aren't you going to answer your phone?”- I asked

“It's not important.”- he said, no facial expression or emotion. He was just normal and still, maybe it really wasn't important. When we got to Durban he first went to the Chemist and bought me lots of medication and pills that I wouldn't be able to take. I had to tell him soon. We went to his house and I laughed at how I was always angry to find him here with Nombuso

“She has eloped.”- he said

“And you're also a mind reader?”- I said

“I just figured it out, it was fun to see you jealous and all worked up too. I just hated it when you ignored me.”- Fezile

“I was under the impression that something was going on between the two of you so I had to react. And she is beautiful so I felt insecure.”- I said and he laughed at me, mxm!

“You should know you're my beautiful and amazing wife, never doubt yourself and the love I have for you. Maybe I don't tell

you often enough or it's hard for you to realize this but I need you to know that I love you so much and I never want to have a life without you. You are my backbone Anelisa, these two weeks I spent without you were the worst and I never want to go through that again.”- he said and I cried, I know I was being over emotional and dramatic but what he said meant a lot to me. I needed those words and I needed to know that he still loved me despite everything that has happened

“I just said I needed space Njomane, I wasn't filing for a divorce or anything.”- I said

“Baby ngiyindoda yomzulu mina, angazi lutho ngendaba zama space.(Baby I'm a Zulu man, I know nothing about spaces.) All I thought was that I am losing the love of my life. From now onwards there's no more getting space, if you feel you need space from you I will move to the spare room and you won't go all the way to Mzimkhulu. It's too far, I can't even annoy you with my handsome face.”-Fezile

“Needing space from you means I do not want to see that handsome face Njomane.”- I said and his phone rang again and he looked annoyed.

“Answer it, I'll go put my bags in the room.”- I said and walked away. I decided to take a quick bath in the mean time. After I was done I looked at my naked body in the mirror, I looked at my stomach. There was something growing in there and I was thinking if I would keep it or not. I don't know if I will be able to love it as my own, I can't even call it a baby, it will always be a constant reminder of our pain and how will it affect my marriage and my mental state of mind? Will I ever love it or I

will not have the heart to care for it and love it? What if it looks like him? What if it is a boy and he turns out just like him? It will be his own seed, an apple doesn't fall far from the tree so it might be the same. I can't bring another molester into this world but also at the same time I can't be sure that it will be the same as that

monster. I have a heavy heart and it is fighting with my mind. I don't know what to decide and how to even feel. Why did God allow this? Why bring me so much pain? And bring this foetus to my stomach when he knows that it might struggle and never be loved. I wonder how Fezile will feel, I was supposed to be having his first child not his brothers.

“Penny for your thoughts?”

I freaked out, got frightened and I ran back to the bathroom and locked the door. It was only after a few seconds when I realized it was just Fezile and I overreacted. I leaned on the door and cried, I don't want to live like this. I don't want to live in fear of what might happen to me even in my own home, so afraid that I run away from my husband thinking it is someone who might hurt me. He knocked on the door and I could hear the frustration in his voice when he begged me to open.

“I'm sorry for scaring you MaMpofana.”- he said

“It's not your fault, I should've thought it was you. I'm sorry.”- I said

“Don't apologize, you have every right to have reached that way. Open the door.”- he said.

I first covered myself with a towel and opened the door, he wasn't impressed that I covered myself up but he understood, he had to understand.

“We have to go home tomorrow morning, you need to be cleansed and remove his spirit since he died on top of you. I don't want to go there and I don't want you to go either but we have to. We'll drive back here in the afternoon, I don't want to

spend the night.”- Fezile said and I nodded

I didn't want to go back there so soon but I had to, the sooner we did this the better. Maybe this cleansing ceremony will help and I will stop having nightmares about him. Maybe I will finally be at peace and I might be able to accept this thing growing inside of me.

“Njomane.”

“Yebo Thambo lami lekhentakhi.”- Fezile

“Ngiyakuthanda.”

“Ngiyakuthanda nami Swidi lami lomkhuhlane.”- Fezile.

Insert 37

It was in the wee hours of the morning and we were already at the Mhlongo household. I was kneeling down in on of the hearts and their seer was pouring water over my body. I was only comfortable with being naked because it was a woman and there was MaChala. The seer kept on singing and chanting things I couldn't even hear properly, I was freaked out but I didn't want to show it. She gave me a towel to wipe myself and get dressed.

“Makoti, you are pregnant.”- she said, I didn't understand whether it was a question or statement but I just looked at her and nodded. MaChala was shocked and was in tears already, I've figured she is a cry baby just like me.

“The family has to know.”- the seer said

“Can I tell my husband first before you tell the family?”- I asked and she agreed. When everything was done I went to Fezile. The smile he had on his face, I didn't want it to fade away but with what I was about to tell him I knew it was going to fade away.

“Can we talk?”- I asked. He held my hand and we walked to Andile's house, I've been avoiding our house because of what happened. Fezile wants to break it down and build a new one on another side of the yard for a fresh new start. I do think it is unnecessary but I let him be.

“ Is everything well? Are you not feeling well again, where are your pills Anelisa because I don't remember seeing you take them.”- he was very worried and I was very nervous. My heart was pounding and my palms were sweating

“I can't take them Njomane.”- I said

“Why?”- he asked

“Because I'm....”

“Anelisa.”- his eyes were wide open, I think he was figuring it out and tears were all over my face.

“You're pregnant?”- he asked and I nodded.

I cannot explain the way he looked and the way he felt, I've never seen him this way before and I didn't understand whether he was hurt or disappointed or angry or it was just all of those emotions mixed together. He kissed my forehead and held me for a while, he was crying silently and he kissed my forehead one more time then he walked away.

“Fezile! Fezile!”- I called out his name as he went to Mongi, he said something and took his car keys and drove off while I was screaming out his name. Everyone else was confused as to what was going on, I ran to MaChala and cried in her arms

“He left me ma”- I cried

“He needs some air, he will be back.”- MaChala

“What if he hurts himself?”- I asked

“His brothers will follow him and keep an eye on him, come let's get you fed and get some rest. The seer will go talk to Bab'Mhlongo and the elders.”- MaChala said and we went to her house. Xola brought me some food and I dug in, I was really hungry and after eating I rested on the couch. I didn't want to sleep, I wanted to stay up and wait for him to come back. I understood how he reacted, this hurt him really deep and he needed some air. Its still going to be a rough patch for us but we needed to make a lot of decisions and we needed to get through everything together. MaMnguni walked in and sat next to me

“I came to check up on you, are you doing well?”- she asked and I nodded

“I'm sorry for what my son did to you, I am really sorry.”- she said, so Aphiwe was her son? He didn't look like her. I should really ask MaChala who was who's mother.

“It's fine, you do not have to apologise. You're not responsible for your sons actions.”- I said

We sat for a while in awkward silence and she left, I asked MaChala who was who's mother. MaMthembu gave birth to Andile and Dumo. MaMnguni gave birth to Aphiwe, Sphetho and Xola, MaChala gave birth to Mongi and then Smomo was Bab'Mhlongo's niece.

"Do you ever feel like Bab'Mhlongo is neglecting you and your family?"- I asked

"At first there were times where I felt like that, especially when I had just given birth to Mongi. I felt he should've spent more time with me because I had a new born baby but he stuck to his routine and saw me when it was my turn. I felt like he was neglecting us but I realized he was being fair and I wanted him to neglect the others and that was wrong of me. And when Fezile's mother died, he neglected all of us. He was so lost without her, it hurt a lot but I also understood. Its hard to understand that your husband actually loves another woman the same way he loves you."- MaChala

"Is it the same though?"- I asked

"You never really know because you're not inside his heart and you cannot see who he loves the most or if he loves us equally. It is just matter of knowing you're not the only one but he also loves you."-

MaChala

"You make it sound so easy."- I said

"It's not easy but it's also not difficult."- MaChala

We watched television, Mongi and Xola had joined us. Time was passing by and he still wasn't back. Andile came in and told

me to get my things, we were leaving heading back to Durban.

“Where is Fezile?”- I asked him

“He is fine, let's go.”- Andile had no patience and you could never really hold up a conversation with him, I was glad when Xola decided to come with us and at least I would have someone to talk to all the way back home. Samantha called to check up on me and we planned to have a girls night soon, it has been a while since we had one of those and I still needed to tell her and my sisters that I was pregnant, if I decided to keep the baby. We had a really good time along the way, we played good music and had a feast. As much as Andile was a bore, he really loved junk food and that worked in our favour because we also got a lot of junk too. He was waiting for us at the driveway when we got home, he opened the door for me and attacked me with a kiss.

“I'm sorry I left you behind, I went for a drive but ended up driving out of Ulundi.”- Fezile

“It's okay, I had fun on my way back.”- I said

“And what lies was Xola feeding you? I see you're carrying lots of chocolates and that could only be Andile responsible for that.”- he said and we laughed at him and walked to the house. It has been a while since I cooked so I cooked supper with Xola

“I've been so unlucky with men sisi you'd actually think I am cursed!”- She said

“What do you mean?”- I ask

“If I don't meet the cheats, I meet the mama's boy and God

knows how much I hate a mama's boy. I can't stand it if I am with a man I should be first priority and I cannot share my time with his mother at

all times. And most the time, the mothers never like you because they think you will break the bond they have with their son. It's annoying I'm telling you.”- I laughed at her silly theories that made a lot of sense. The way she studies men and their behaviour amazed me, if she wrote a book about it she would make millions.

We had supper together and Andile washed the dishes with his brother while I went to take a bath. I got into bed afterwards and pretended to be asleep when Fezile got in bed. He tickled me so much I couldn't fake my sleep anymore.

“I knew you're not asleep.”- he said

“I was trying to fall asleep but you disturbed me.”- I said and it was awkward for a while, this is what I was avoiding when I pretended to be asleep.

“When did you find out about the pregnancy?”- he asked

“The day I called you to come fetch me, I had just taken two tests and they were positive.”- I said

“We will be okay.”- he assured me

“Should we keep it?”- I asked

“We're not getting rid of the baby, it is a baby not it Anelisa and yes we will keep him or her.”- he said

“But it will always...”- he shut me up with a kiss

“It won't be easy I know but we are not getting rid of our baby.”- he said and I smiled. When he said it is our baby I realized how lucky I am. I thank God for blessing me with such an amazing man, even after everything we've been through and

we are yet to go through I know he will be there to love and support me and he has accepted the baby as our own. He is right, it won't be easy but we will pull through because at the end of the day we love each other and love conquers everything.

Insert 38

2 months later

“Samantha let us go! We'll be late and you know I don't like being late.”- I shouted

“Geez, I'm coming!”- she said

She has been getting dressed for the past hour and I do not know why she's putting so much effort like she is going on a date with Daluxolo when we are just going for my doctors appointment.

“I'm done, we can go.”- she finally says and takes the car keys. We're going for my second doctors appointment, the first was a month ago and it was very emotional. Everything was new for me and Fezile and we were both clueless about baby's so we had a very great difficulty of understanding the scan. This time I'm going with Samantha because Fezile is out of town on a business trip. Things between us have been great, better than what I ever imagined and we are happy.

“Oh my gosh! What are you doing here?”- I screamed and ran to him, I was very happy to see him and I was very surprised.

“I have to be here, our child needs both parents present and I was missing my wife so I had to make time to come see you.”- Fezile said and I was very charmed and happy he put in so much effort. He is making this pregnancy a whole lot easier and I am slowly accepting the idea of being a mother and forgetting how this child came about. He has been a great support system and I appreciate him so much. We went to the doctors office and did the normal procedures we usually do.

“The baby is well and growing, I don't see any problems with the baby. Stick to the diet I told you to stick to and make sure you drink water Mrs Mhlongo.”- the doctor said. I don't drink water a lot so she is always reminding me.

“When will we get to know the gender of the baby?”- Fezile asked

“In maybe 3 to 4 months time.”- Doctor

“Is it possible that she could give birth earlier than expected?”- he asked

“Yes Mr Mhlongo it is.”- Doctor

“What do I do if she is in pain?”- Fezile

“Awu Fezile, so many questions.”- Samantha laughed and I wanted to just hide myself, he continued asking so many questions I even felt sorry for the poor doctor. He was not giving her any break but I loved how he was asking sensible questions until he asked the stupid questions

“Is it safe to have sex?”- Fezile asked

“Yes I would advise you to have sex because it is healthy for the baby too.”- Doctor

“Maybe how many times a day? Are there certain positions I should master or are there any positions that could harm the baby?” - Fezile

“Kodwa Njomane.” I couldn't stop laughing at him and he was so serious, Samantha was in stitches, I think it would've been better if he didn't come.

“One last question, won't the baby feel my penis when I penetrate?” - Fezile

“Okay! That's enough baby please let's go home” - I said as I laughed. This doctor was entertaining Fezile's nonsense, she actually answered all the questions he had and gave him pamphlets to read upon.

“It's my first child, I have no experience so I have to educate myself as much as I can” - Fezile explained as went to the car. Samantha was very amused by his nonsense, as much as it was embarrassing it was also very cute.

“Okay lovely couple I have to love and leave you, I have a long drive ahead of me.” - Samantha said her goodbyes, she was travelling to the Eastern Cape going to Daluxolo. Their relationship is still going on smoothly and she is very happy, when she is happy I am happy.

“Where are we going?” - I asked

“You'll see, I'm sure you'll love it.” - Fezile said and smiled, he was really happy lately and things were going well at work and at home. He drove to a row of buildings and he looked very excited, there was a

lot of construction going on and I was confused why we were here. He parked and opened the car door for me then we stood in front of the building

“And this is?” - I asked

“This is the Mhlongo empire Thambo lami lekhentakhi, this is the legacy we will build for our children and great grandchildren. This building right here is for our new telecommunications company and the building right next to it is our new construction company.” - Fezile

“Tell me you're joking Fezile?” - I couldn't believe it, this was surreal and happening way too fast. He had spoken about it before but I never really thought it is something that would happen so soon. I was really happy for him and he was doing very well for himself and the family. The construction company was going to be headed by Andile and he would focus on the telecommunications company. He had everything figured out and all that was left was for the construction to be finished and things would be up and running soon.

“And what will happen to the company we own now?” - I asked

“I was hoping you would be coming to work soon but you're pregnant now and I don't want you to be stressed so I'll have to find a temporary CEO.” - he said

“CEO Fezile? You're making me CEO!! Baby!!” - I screamed and hugged him. Who said you cannot work when you're pregnant? Hack I was going back to work and taking up my new position. We argued about it a lot until he backed down, you can never separate me and my work.

“I'm really proud of you Njomane.”- I said and we walked around the building and looked around, it was very spacious and I could already imagine how things would be like and I was very excited.

“Let's go to our next stop, this time I need to blindfold you.”- he said in excitement and we went back to the car. He indeed blindfolded me and drove off

“You've been driving for a long time now where are we going Fezile?”- I asked

“We're almost there, have patience Mamhlongo.”- he said

After a few minutes he parked and opened the door for me, he held my hand and we started walking. I was praying inside that I don't trip and fall, I really don't like being blindfolded at all.

“Take a few more steps and I will take off the blindfold.” Fezile We walked a few more steps and he told me to stop. He kissed me first, it was really weird kissing while being blindfolded. He was very nervous and I was very anxious as to what was before me. I was just praying it wasn't something that would scare me, you can never predict anything with Fezile, we could be at a snake park right now and he would see no problem with it. He took off my blindfold and my eyes were itchy

“Yabona Fezile lento yakho yokungivala amehlo ingi...”- I couldn't finish my sentence because I was in shock.

“Welcome home Thambo lami lekhentakhi.”- Fezile said and I was in tears already, funny how I had long forgotten that he was building a house for me. It was done and dusted, it looked very beautiful and it

was everything I wanted and more. I was blown away honestly and nothing can ever be compared to the smile on his face, he was really impressed with himself and I was impressed with him too. He has indeed made me very happy.

“A fountain Fezile?”- I asked, he was a bit dramatic with that detail. His excuse was that he wanted the driveway to have something that stands out. We looked around the outside first, the driveway was paved the way I wanted it to be and the colours used were what I wanted. When we went inside I cried a lot more, don't blame me, blame the hormones for making me a cry baby. The furniture and décor was out of this world, I loved how they put the colours I had in my old apartment and they had my favourite couches too.

“I made sure I did the interior designs myself, come and see the main bedroom.”- he said and he walked me to the bedroom. He knew his way around the house and I fell in love with everything I came across, the main bedroom was out of this world. Charcoal black and white like I wanted it to be with a balcony and big closet space with a very big bathroom too

“I love it!!:- I screamed and he laughed at me

“So my things are already here, when and how did that happen?”- I asked

“I have my ways, I knew you'd hate the moving in process and as we speak your clothes are being packed and will be moved into the house.”- he said

Amazing! I didn't want to leave the house anymore so it was good that my clothes were being brought to my new home, I

was completely in love with the house and everything inside of it. My heart was at a happy place and my life was great, after all that I've been through I needed this so much.

“Ngyabonga

Njomane, I love

you.” “Uthandwa

imina sthandwa

sam.” **Insert 39**

I woke up and made breakfast for us, our first night in our new home was great and I loved having to cook in my new kitchen. We were having a house warming party today and the party planners were busy setting up outside. A lot had been on my mind from last night and I couldn't shake it off, I took his breakfast upstairs to him and sat next to him

“You're giving me the ‘we need to talk’ look, what is going on?”- he asked

“I appreciate everything you have done for me and our new home and new companies Fezile. I know you're a hard working man and have been doing so for a long time but I know the money couldn't have bought and did all of this, where does the money come from Fezile?”- I asked

“You're really my wife, I actually expected you to ask me that question the moment we walked in here yesterday. It is the drug business MaMpfana, I realized before destroying it and shutting it down it should first work in our favour. My father

has been heading up everything and we've been getting good payments and Azukise does business well. We're having a baby now and I need to ensure that everything is well set of for the longest time till our businesses are making very good profit and we will all be sustained for life.”- he said

“I don't want to be attending court cases and visiting you in jail so be careful.”- I said

“Don't worry, everything is falling into place.”- he said

Something else was on my mind, Fezile and I haven't been having sex for a while now and he was not bothered nor was he sexually frustrated. I knew he was getting it somewhere else and being suddenly moved to my new house, I knew something was going on.

“Who are you sleeping with?”- I asked and he choked on his food

“What?”

“You heard me clearly Fezile.”- I said

“Ay MaMpfana indoda ayibuzwa.”- he said

“So I should prepare myself for your next wife?”- I asked

“We will talk about this after the party Thambo lami lekhentakhi, let me go freshen up. Thank you for breakfast.”- he said, kissed my forehead and walked to the bathroom. I looked for something to wear for the party and I settled for a white dress, it was a bit tight but I didn't mind. I wasn't going to hide my stomach forever, my sisters don't even know about the pregnancy and they will find out today. I am nervous but I am relaxed about it too, I just don't want anyone to cry and pity me because I am over that stage.

He came out of the bathroom walking around naked, I swallowed my saliva and couldn't stop looking at him, it was the first time since I was raped that I felt like this towards Fezile, it was the first time I was actually turned on and craving

for some sexual attention from him. My husband, that man is a fine piece of art.

“Stop drooling, doesn't suit you.”- he said and I giggled a little. My body shivered so much when he stood behind me and kissed my neck, I could feel my clit throbbing and I loved the feeling. I loved how I was getting back to normal again and I wasn't scared that he was touching me. His hands were also shaking, he wanted me but he was unsure of my feelings. He slowly moved his hands to my hips and held my waist.

“Let's take a shower.”- he said and I nodded, I couldn't really speak properly. He took off my clothes gently while looking into my eyes, he was looking for a reaction from me. He led me to the bathroom and we went into the shower. I was stark naked in front of him, it has been a while. He took a proper look at me and smiled. I couldn't help but just blush, don't blame me, my husband was very charming. The water was so warm, his lips were on mine and we shared a very passionate kiss. He took things slowly, one step at a time and he was patient with me. He monitored how I reacted each time he touched my breasts, my thighs and my vagina. The good sensation I was feeling when he slit his finger inside slowly and moved with so much passion. I loved the feeling I felt and I haven't felt it in a while now. Wet as we were, he carried me out of the shower and laid me on the bed. Oh my poor new linens!

He sucked my breasts and I laughed

“I have to enjoy it while it lasts, soon my little boy will be sucking on them.”- he said

“Or little girl.”- I said and he rolled his eyes at me, its confirmed,

he wants a boy.

He moved down to my honey pot, thank God it was freshly shaved. I moaned out so loud when he worked his magic inside of me with his tongue, honestly this was the best thing after sex. He made me feel so good and my toes were curling, I came right in his mouth and he licked it clean. He rubbed his manhood over my clit making it throb so much more, I've never felt so horny I needed him right now.

“Should I stop?”- he asked with eyes full of worry

“Don't stop.”- I said

He inserted it in and I welcomed him, he moved slowly and passionately reminding me of the very first time we made love, he gave it to me so good I was in tears and it was tears of joy. I was happy that I was finally breaking down the walls I had created and I was being me again. I was happy I could be intimate with my husband again without thinking about that monster. I was happy that I was enjoying sex and not thinking about being raped and I didn't fear my husband.

“I love you MaMpofana, how I wish you could see right through me and see how much I love you and need you in my life.”- he said, his words were getting me more and more emotional. He expressed his feelings while making love to me, I don't know whether he was also being emotional but I loved every minute of it.

“I love you too Njomane wami.”- I said as we both reached climax and laid down next to each other trying to catch our breaths. I laid on his chest and he kissed my forehead

“To answer your question, I sleep

with my wife.”- he said I laughed

and let it go, for now.

“Let's talk.”- he said and I sat up but he laid me back on his chest and rubbed my back, mind you we were still very naked so we were going to have this conversation naked.

“There is another woman Anelisa...”- with him just saying those words my heart broke into pieces. Why was I hurt when I knew this was going to happen sooner or later. I thought I was ready for this day but I guess I really wasn't.

“Her name is Zanothando Khwalo and I wish to marry her but I need your permission as my first wife.”- he said

“Why do you need my permission?”- I asked

“Because you are my wife and your opinion matters. If you say no I will not marry her yet, I need to do this with your blessing sthandwa sam.”- he said. He was going to marry her, even if I said no now it would still happen eventually and I preferred it to rather happen now than delaying it because it will still hurt the same way as it does now. I saw no reason to stop him and cause drama, he told me way before we got married that I will be in a polygamous marriage and now the time had come and I have to live with it.

“What does it mean for us Fezile? I don't want to be neglected, I don't want you to build your new home and forget about our home.”- I said and he sat up and cupped my face, he looked at me right in my eyes and they were filled with so much love

“I will never do that to you and our child, you're my family and my first priority. I'm not lying when I say I love you and it will always be that way. Yes I won't be with you 24/7 but I will do my outmost best that you never feel that void and I will never neglect you. Ngiyakuthanda mkami and you need to know that and believe it because it is true.”- he said

“You can go ahead and marry her Fezile.”- I said

“Thank you MaMpofana.”- he said

“Do you love her?”- I asked

“I love her so much.”- he said, oh my gosh! The way I wanted to slap him, he wasn't supposed to be so honest.

“Don't be angry, no one will ever take your place in my heart. She has her own as much as you have your own place in my heart.”- he said. I wanted to ask so much more questions about her but I didn't want to hurt myself anymore.

“We should get ready for the party.”- I said

“Can't we cancel and lay down like this all day long?”- Fezile

“If we do this I'll end up strangling you so I'd rather not. Now get up, we have guests coming anytime now.”- I said and he noticed my mood was a bit off now. I was hurt and still trying to adjust to what he has just told me.

“Anelisa.”- he called out my name and I looked at him, I didn't even notice I had tears in my eyes.

“Thank you.”- he said and I nodded, I don't know what he was thanking me for. He wiped off my tears and kissed my forehead. I loved him so much and I knew he loved me too, I

just hoped everything will be well and we will live in peace. I hoped I do not regret my decision, if I do I know I will walk away and never look back.

“You look beautiful, your belly suits you.”- he said and I threw a pillow at him

“Thank you for the compliment though.”- I said

“This party should end soon, I want my wife all to myself now.”- he said

I wish those words remain the same even when Zanothando is around, I truly want to know how is he around her and what type of person is she. I had a lot of questions and thoughts in my head but I decided to push them back and focus on my own home.

Insert 40

“Good morning my lovely wife and little baby boy”- Fezile greeted and kissed my belly. He was whistling and singing out loud in a very joyful mood.

“Good morning, please help me zip up my dress.”- I asked and he did as instructed. I was going to Namaslay Designs, it has been far too long since I went to work and I needed to see how things were going there first before going back to my office as CFO soon to be CEO. I liked the sound of that so much!

“Last night I was reading those pamphlets the doctor gave me and it mentioned something about cravings but I don't think you have any or is it too early?”-he asked

“I am clueless too babe, I don't have any cravings maybe as time goes by I'll have them. Mom said it was normal so I shouldn't be worried.”- I said.

My mother apologized to Fezile and I at the house warming party, things were much better between us and we all had so much fun that day. My sisters are coming over for the weekend besides Lisanda, she went back to Kenya. Fezile is going home for the weekend, his uncle's are going to Zanothando's lobola negotiations, I figured that is why he is in a good mood.

“I'm heading to work, I'll see you later before I go right?”- he asked

“Yes I'll pass by your office.”- I said and we kissed. A few minutes after he left I also drove to work, I made a mental note to pass by the helpers agency and look for a helper, I couldn't clean that house all alone especially since this stomach is getting bigger by the day. I drove off and on the way I had a flat tire.

“Argh!!”- I screamed. I was parked in the middle of nowhere, I don't know why this house had to be in Hillcrest. I'm too far from work now and no one is passing by.

“I guess I have to do this myself.”- I opened the boot and took some tools and luckily I did have a spare tire. I've never done this before but it should be easy, I hope. I watched a tutorial video on YouTube and I started working. My phone rang and it

was Fezile

“Where are you? You're not in your office nor are

you at Namaslay design.”- Fezile “I'm busy, stuck

on the side of the road with a flat tire but I'm

fixing it.”- I said “Anelisa you're pregnant.”- he said

“Yes my love but not paralyzed.”- I said and he laughed

“Why are you laughing?”- I asked

“You're really fixing a tire? I'd love to see that and maybe you should also teach your soon to be sister wife.”- he said

“Bye Fezile.”- I hung up.

Everything seems okay, I was very dirty but atleast my tire was fixed. I drove off to Namaslay designs and my workers were very happy to see me after such a long time. The designs were new and out of this world. Everything was going well, better than ever before and I bought some dresses for myself and changed the dirty dress. After seeing that everything was in place, I decided to buy everyone lunch and I went to work.

“Welcome back Miss Mpofana.”- the new receptionist said

“It's Mrs Mhlongo.”- I said

“Oh I'm sorry, my apologies Mrs Mhlongo.”- she said

“We're feisty now aren't we?” - Azukise said and I laughed. We hugged and he felt my stomach, he has also been trying to come into terms with this pregnancy. The first time he saw my stomach, he cried. We were both emotional about it but I spoke to him and he understood that I was okay.

“It's been a long morning, can you believe that I had a flat tire and I had to fix it?”

“You fixed a tire? I will believe that once I see it. Your husband is in his office wrapping up a meeting.” - he said

I went to my office and Gugu was sitting there comfortably, I always disliked her because she was always after my job. I cleared my throat and she was shocked to see me.

“Mrs Mhlongo.” - she said and stood up.

“Are you well Gugu?” - I asked

“I'm good and yourself.” - Gugu

“I'm good, are there any emails or mails that I need to see?” - I asked

“Yes.” - she said and gave them to me and I headed to Fezile's office. He was packing up so he could leave, he was actually running late.

“Will you be okay? When are your girls arriving?” - he asked

“A little later.” - I said

“Do you need anything?” - Fezile

“No, are you nervous?” - I asked him and he looked at me, surely he didn't think I cared that he was going through with this but I did care, I love him and I care about everything he

does.

“I am.”- he said

“Well I hope everything goes well for you.”- I said, was I really hoping they do go well? I don't think so. But I couldn't wish the worst for him, he seemed to really love her.

“I know my wife and I know you don't mean what you just said.”- he said and we both laughed. He kissed me and he was getting really naughty.

“When last did we have sex in my office? These walls miss your loud moans.”- he said

“Stop being silly.”- I said and he didn't listen. He had me laying on his desk in a few seconds and I was moaning out loud too. We had our amazing session of love making and his phone rang while we got dressed. I took his phone and it was Zanothando, I was pissed off. She has no timing at all.

“I'm sorry I have to take this call.”- he said and I rolled my eyes and mumbled “ofcause you do.” I went to his bathroom and freshened up.

“I have to get going sthandwa sam.”- he said and I nodded.

“Anelisa, don't do this now.”- he said and I wanted to cry.

“Hamba Fezile.”- I said softly and he held me tightly. I cried so much, I didn't think I would react this way. Isn't there a manual of instructions of how to handle your emotions if your man is taking another wife? They really need to make one now, I need it.

“Sthandwa sam ngiyakucela, stop crying. Everything will be okay.”- he said and I nodded.

“Go or you'll be late. Don't worry about me, I'll be fine.”- I said and he wasn't convinced.

“Everything else can wait, I need to take care of my wife first. Come, I'll drive you home.”- he said and I tried convincing him that I was fine and he didn't have to take me home but he wasn't taking my word. He indeed drove me home and made sure I was okay, he didn't want to leave me alone so he called Dimpho and when she arrived he left.

“Your man literally threatened me to come here, how amazing is that? I didn't even take a shower.

Show me around this massive house of yours so I can bath.”-
Dimpho

“I'm so sorry Fezile was being dramatic, follow me.”- I said and took her to one of the guest rooms so she could freshen up while I started cooking. Nana and Melisa arrived while I cooked and Samantha came an hour later.

“Okay ladies you can dish up and pour yourselves some wine and I'll be stuck with my fruit juice.”- I said

“That's the reason why I don't want to get pregnant, I have to stop drinking alcohol. What's a day without a glass of wine!”- Nana

We settled at the lounge and started eating while catching up

“So I broke off my engagement.”- Melisa

“Hawu, when and why?”- I asked

“I've been sleeping with a gay man.”- Melisa said and we were all shocked. It was silent for a while until Dimpho broke the silence

“I'm so sorry.”- she said, I think we were all far too shocked to say anything. I didn't even know how to react, things are really hectic out here.

“How did you find out?”- Samantha

“I first noticed him acting funny and all, so I thought he was cheating on me with another woman. His phone suddenly had a pin and he frequently went out with his friend more than he ever did so I thought he was going to his mistress. I started following him around and he was indeed going out with this friend of his and they would go to his house all the time so I was sure he wasn't cheating on me. Our sex life become so dull and nothing was going well. Until one of his friends girlfriend visited me, I found it strange because we weren't close or anything and she told me. I didn't believe her but she had absolutely no reason to lie to me and she had proof. It was a video of my fiancé having sex with another man. I was disgusted so much, we went to his friends place and I actually caught them while they were intimate. It's the most disgusting thing I've ever seen in my life and I think I'm scarred for life!”-Melisa told the story and I was still in shock.

“I'm so sorry.”- I said

"It's okay, atleast I found out before we actually got married. I'm glad it ended because I am working on myself now and trying to be a better person. I am learning to stop judging people and thinking my life is perfect and I am better than everyone else when in real life my life is shit and it needs to be worked on. And I'm sorry for always judging you guys, I've learnt that life is a bitch and my judgements make it worse."- Melisa, I'm glad she was working on changing her attitude. It sad she learnt it the hard way but in life we have to go through some things to actually be humble and know that life doesn't revolve around us.

"Fezile is taking a second wife, his family will be going to see the girls family this weekend for lobola negotiations."- I said

"You lie!"- Samantha

"It's true, he loves her and he is happy."- I said

"Are you happy?"- Nana

"Ofcause it hurts and all but I'm happy in my marriage and he loves me. I knew what I was getting myself into when I married him so the time has come."- I said

"Wow, do you know her? I mean have you met?"- Dimphe asked

"No, I only know that she is Zanothando Khwalo."- I said and they nodded. The look on Samantha and Nana's face, I knew they were thinking of getting into mischief

"What do you want to do?"- I asked

"You can always find a Zanothando Khwalo on social media these days."- Samantha

“Oh God.”- I said and they laughed and took my laptop.

“Okay! Who are you Zano!”- Nana screamed and looked for her on Instagram.

“Okay, she is not on Instagram so Facebook it is.”- Samantha. We searched for her on Facebook and we found a Zanothando Khwalo, mutual friends were Fezile and Xola Mhlongo

“I know her! I know her!”- Dimpho screamed

“You do?”- we all asked

“Yes, was once in Fezile’s car when Fezile came to drop off some files for Azukise. I asked Azukise who it was and he said it's Fezile’s PA so I didn't think anything out of it.”- Dimpho. So Azukise knew about her already. I did say as much as Fezile wouldn't want to admit it, he has found a friend in Azukise.

“She's cute.”- I said and they nodded. She is 24 years of age, works as a film director and enjoys hiking and cycling. She looked like the adventurous type who liked the finer things in life.

“So this is my sister wife.”- I said

“I guess it is.”- Dimpho

“Okay enough about her, let's watch some movies.”- Melisa suggested

“We should watch something very sexy and with a lot of adult content, I've been dry for too long.”-

Nana

“Argh man Naledi!”- Dimpho said and we laughed.

Indeed a day with my girls was all I needed to feel better and actually forget about my new life that was about to begin. I think seeing her put me at ease a bit, they probably met at some hiking event. They do have a lot in common and maybe that's what brought them closer together. Anyways, I shouldn't be stressing myself about her.

“Your man is calling”- Nana said as she gave me the phone

“Njomane.”- I answered

“I love you.”- he said and I was so charmed, so he just called to tell me he loves me? Where has this man been all my life?

“I love you too.”- I said

“I hope you're missing me as much as I miss you. Are they taking care of you and my boy there?”- he asked and we spoke for the longest time. This man just needed company as he drove and he chose to annoy me but I loved it.

“Bye Fezile you're disturbing my girl time.”- I said

“But I am driving alone and I want to speak to my lover.”- he said

“Call your new lover. Bye now!”- I said and he laughed out loud, he really wasn't expecting that at all. I don't even know why I said it too.

“Ngiyakuthanda ke kodwa muntu

wami.”- Fezile “Yathandwa nawe

Njomane.”- I said and ended the

call. **Insert 41**

2 weeks later

“Move out of my way Fezile before I throw this bowl at you!”- I screamed

“Thambo lami lekhentakhi I know you're angry and I should've spoke to you before I did this but I thought it's for the best. I'm just a man who wants both his wives in one room, I mean you had to meet eventually so I thought what better way to do this than inviting her for dinner.”- Fezile said as he spoke utter nonsense. I was very angry that he took a decision without consulting me, he was just being impossible!

“So you decide to invite her to my house, to have dinner cooked by me and I have to sit and smile at her for hours!”- I shout

“Yes, you making it sound so much better than I imagined.”- Fezile

“Dear God please help me, I don't want to spend the night in jail for killing my husband.”- I said

“Babe, I don't understand what's wrong. You were going to meet eventually.”- Fezile

“Yes, after the wedding not for dinner in my house.”- I said

“To rephrase that, you were going to meet her at her wedding.”- Fezile

“No I wasn't because I wasn't going to go there. Why the hell would I go watch my husband marry another woman? I'm not crazy.”- I said and walked passed him so I could make my cereal. I wasn't going to go all out and make breakfast because he has angered me so much he doesn't deserve it.

“Well you have to be there, you have to welcome her into the family.”- he said

“Your mothers are there and they'll do it.”- I said

“You're the first wife so you have to do it. I'm not married to my mothers.”- Fezile

“Whatever.”- I said

“I know you're angry and I'm sorry but I just want you to meet her and for her to meet you, is that too much to ask for? This is my family and I need us all together in one place for just one night, it won't even take that long.”- he said with begging us

“Why didn't you book a restaurant?”- I asked

“See I thought of that and then I thought of the awkwardness or maybe a cat fight would erupt so I'd rather have that happen at home than in public.”- he said, everything he seems to be saying today is just so stupid and I wish I could just strangle him.

“2 hours, that's all you have, just 2 hours Fezile and then I'm

chasing you out of my house.”- I said and he had the biggest smile on his face.

“And don't even think I'm going to cook, get a chef or something because I'm not cooking for her.”- I said and he nodded

“I like your mood swings, they bring out the feistiness in you all the time and you know how much that turns me on.”- Fezile

“Hamba Fezile.”- I chased him out while we were both laughing, he was enjoying this and it was very stupid. He left for work and I quickly called Samantha

“Where are you?”- I asked

“At work and I'm about to go to a conference now so byeee. I love you.”- Samantha said and she hung up, I forget people have jobs unlike me, I'm still lazing around at home. I'm starting to feel like a house wife but I'm just waiting for the grand opening of MTC- Mhlongo Telecommunications Company so I could get my promotion and get back to work. I didn't want to go back to work and have to remove Gugu as acting CFO then again when I'm CEO I'll have to put her back again, it will just cause a lot of chaos so I'll stay at home for the next 3 weeks. I then called Dimpho, she's a housewife so surely she isn't doing anything with her precious time. Annoying Azukise answered the phone

“Azukise you dork, give Dimpho the phone. I need her”-I said

“Relax, I'll give her. And what do you need her for? Are you okay?”- Azukise “I'm fine Azee just give Dimpho the phone.”- I said and he did as instructed “Yes babes.”- Dimpho

“Are you busy?”- I asked

“No I'm not, Azukise is going to work now so I'll be alone.”- she said

“Please come over, I need your help.”- I said and hung up. I texted Fezile, I've decided I'll cook! Well I know Dimpho will be doing most of the cooking but what she doesn't know won't kill her. As promised Dimpho arrived after an hour

“Thank you for coming.”- I said

“So what's going on? I came as fast as I could.”- Dimpho

“Fezile invited his new wife for dinner, in my house and I have to cook. Well I'm not that good in cooking so I need help, I need you to cook for me please. I mean, what if she cooks way better than I do, that's highly possible and I don't want her to laugh at me and know she can cook better than I do. I was going to hire chef but it's going to be very obvious.”- I said and I wasn't even sure I made any sense, she laughed at me but at least she understood.

“Okay, I think we should go all out! Get dressed so we can do some grocery shopping.”- Dimpho, thank God I called the right girl for this. As funny as it was but I needed to do this. I quickly got dressed and we went to Pavilion mall.

“Are you happy about meeting her?”- she asked

“No, I told Fezile that I don't want to but I have no choice and apparently I have to go to her wedding too.”- I said

“Then Fezile isn't expecting you to be nice and go all out, well twist it and kill them with kindness. Let's get her a gift and buy you a dress you're going to rock tonight.”- Dimpho, okay maybe Dimpho was being a little extra but I went ahead with her ideas. We went to Woolworths food first and she bought everything she thought she would need. We then headed to The Space and I bought an emerald green dress.

“Buy her these scent candles, they smell so good.”- Dimpho

“Candles? Really now?”- I asked

“Do you have something better in mind?”- she asked and I shook my head in disagreement

“Thought as much.”- Dimpho

And so I bought the candles, gift wrap and a gift bag. We went back home and she started cooking while I took out my best bottles of wine and made desert. She was making turkey, lasagne, cream spinach and potato wedges and mixed veges.

“Fezile will know very well that I didn't cook.”- I giggled

“At least she won't know and hopefully Fezile doesn't tell her.”- Dimpho

“He better not or else I'll never cook for him ever again.”- I said and we laughed and she actually taught me a few things. MaChala called me while we were busy cooking

“I'm told you're meeting the new Mrs tonight.”- MaChala

“Yes I am ma, I'm busy cooking here preparing for tonight. I'm honestly not looking forward to it but it has to happen right?”- I said

“I guess so, well good luck my child and remember to always be the better and bigger person. This is your household and do not allow anyone to walk all over your head. Be peaceful and loving at all times.”- MaChala

“Thank you ma I'll keep that in mind.”- I said

“Let me leave you to your cooking then Mrs Mhlongo, have a good day.”- MaChala

“Thank you Ma, greet the family for me.”- I said

We said our goodbyes, the way I was wishing for some wine right now! If only I wasn't pregnant. Dimpho poured me appetizer, at least it looked like the wine I wanted. After a few hours everything was ready and the food smelled amazing.

“My job here is done, all you have to do later is warm up the food and look beautiful. I made things easy for you and sliced the turkey so you'll serve it well.”- Dimpho

“Thank you so much! You're a life saver.”- I said and Samantha came rushing in

“I came here as soon as I knocked off from work. Mmh it smells delicious in here are we having an event or something? Please dish up for me.”- Samantha

“Ay wena! Mrs Mhlongo here is meeting Mrs Mhlongo to be tonight so we cooked for her.”- Dimpho

“Are we invited? I really want to see her I feel like she has a very dull personality.”-Samantha

“No you're not invited and goodbye, I have to freshen up. They'll be here soon.”- I said and walked them out.

“Do you have cameras in this house? I want to see the footage when the dinner is over.”- Samantha, this girl will never stop being crazy. They left and I took a quick bath and looked beautiful, the dress suited me very well actually. It was exactly 7pm when Fezile came home, he was busy screaming out my name downstairs and I went to him.

“What?”- I said and he looked at me with a big smile on his face.

“My wife looks so amazing.”- he said and kissed my forehead.

“Where is she? Don't tell me she cancelled after I put so much effort, she must just forget about ever seeing me or you if she did.”- I said

“Relax sthandwa sam, I came to freshen up and change so I can go fetch her.”- Fezile said as he went upstairs and took a shower. When he went to fetch her I started setting up the table, warmed up the

food and put her gift on the table where she would be seated. I heard his car pull over and I took deep breaths in and out. I was nervous and I kept on telling myself to be on my best behaviour.

“Anelisa.”- Fezile called out my name and I went to the lounge with a very big fake smile. They were standing there holding hands like new teenagers who just fell in love, I was annoyed because they looked cute together. I was jealous, very jealous. Don't blame me, you would be jealous too if your man looked cute with another woman he was about to marry.

“Hi.”- I

whispered

“Hi.”- she

said too.

Awkward!!

“Anelisa, meet the love of my life Zanothando Khwalo soon to be Mhlongo.”- Fezile said, the love of your life? Mxm! This man must not annoy me.

“Hi, I'm Mrs Mhlongo, Mrs Anelisa Mhlongo.”- I said emphasizing the Mrs Mhlongo

“And she is my amazing wife.”- he said as he kissed my forehead and I faked a smile, he could tell that I was annoyed. So I'm just the amazing wife? This man doesn't know me!

“Pleased to finally meet my sister wife, I've heard a lot about you.”-she said

“I wish I could say the same. Shall we move to the dining

room please?"-I said and Fezile gave me the glare. He shouldn't have called her the love of his life and say I'm just an amazing wife.

"I bought you a gift, I hope you like it."- I said and gave it to her. This dork of a husband was smiling like a little kid. They sat down and I dished up for my husband, she fended for herself.

"Thank you Thambo lami lekhentakhi, this looks amazing."- he had a smirk on his face and I really wanted to laugh because he realized I didn't cook. They were holding up a conversation asking about each others days and the spark in my husbands eyes was the spark he had when we were getting married, I didn't know it would hurt this much to see him so inlove with someone else. I think it would've been better if he didn't love her yet and it was an arranged marriage. I wanted this dinner to be over already.

"MaMpfana, how was your day?"- he asked

"It was fine."- I said

"Fezile told me you're the owner of Namaslay designs, I really love your work and I was hoping one of your designers would make my wedding dress."- Zanothando said

"Thank you, I could give you their numbers and you can contact them."- I said

"Maybe you could design it yourself babe."- Fezile said and I kicked him under the table. And since when does he call me babe? This dinner better be over before I loose my mind. He is pushing me to the edge!

“The food is lovely, thank you. I wish I knew how to cook, maybe I would cook such great food.”- Zano, she can't cook? Mxm! After I made so much effort yet she's just as useless as I was when it comes to cooking. Fezile should really stop going for the ones who cannot cook.

She kept on making conversation and I remembered Dimpho's words and I talked to her too, being kind was very hard especially when Fezile would hold her hand here and there. I knew I had jealousy inside of me but I didn't know it was this much. We had dessert and a few drinks then I was over this night. I went to the kitchen and I could hear her whisper "She doesn't like me, I don't like her either" to Fezile. She better leave my house and take her man with her, I've had enough of the both of them.

"Uhm Anelisa, thank you for tonight. I have to go now, I have an early morning tomorrow."- she said

"Bye."- I said and focused on the dishes I was washing.

"I hope to see you again soon."- she said, get the hell out of my face bitch!!

"Likewise."- I said and she left. I peeped out the window and saw them, they were laughing and holding each other. They actually kissed and I was crying. This is difficult, MaChala forgot to explain how much it hurts. After a few minutes he came in and stood behind me.

"Don't touch me."- I said as he wanted to hold my waist

"Hawu MaMpofana."- Fezile

"Meet the love of my life, she is my amazing wife, oh maybe you can design the dress for her babe!"- I mimicked his voice, I was very angry. " So I'm just your amazing wife while she's the love of your life and since when do you call me babe? Fezile if you want to score points on your new wife than don't involve me, she's your wife not mine."- I said

“Sthandwa sam I'm sorry I didn't mean it that way and I definitely didn't think you would take it that way and it would upset you. I was just hoping the two of you could get along.”-he said

“Well we won't and better tell her to keep my name out of her mouth. Goodnight.”-I said and went to the room and locked the door. He will see where he sleeps tonight even if he goes to his new wife I don't care, I'm too angry to see his face right now and he better not annoy me.

“I love you.”-he said

Insert 42

“Makoti, please bring more bags of carrot this side?- one of the aunties asked. I was slaving around performing my wifely duties for Zanothando's traditional wedding. They were on their way to the Mhlongo household from their white wedding. When I got here I discovered I was only needed for the traditional wedding and so I didn't bother attending the white wedding. Fezile was hurt but he understood I wanted nothing to do with it. They better hurry up and get here because I'm tired of working, Samantha and Dimpho were here too helping around for the big wedding. Zano has been a bridezilla, she wanted too many things and she got everything she wanted on a silver platter. Out of the goodness of my heart, I ended up designing her traditional wedding dress and I'll be helping her wear it later.

“I think they're here already judging by the noise, go change quickly.”- MaMnguni. She was over the moon and overly dressed too, it wasn't a lie when they said she loved events and

dressing up for them. I had to wear my traditional attire and be part of the family members that will welcome Zano into the

household. I walked with MaMthembu and we stood by the gate, everyone was singing and joyful yet I was just numb.

“Don't worry, Fezile loves you. Don't let this affect you.”- Xola

“Easy for you to say.”- I said. I truly tried singing but the words couldn't even come out, she was welcomed into the yard and I had to walk with her to my house and help her change into isidwaba.

“You look beautiful.”- Zano said

“Thanks, you too.”- I said.

After the night we had dinner I've never seen her again, when I woke up the next day Fezile was sleeping on the couch and he didn't go to her. I decided to calm down and try accepting her and maybe being civil with her but it's still hard. When we were done I had to walk with her and hand her over to my husband, imagine! We walked out and they were in high spirits, singing and doing the male traditional dances with his brothers.

“Ngadla mina umfoka Njomane!!”- he said and people ululated. I was in tears as we walked over to him and I gave him Zano's hand. I wanted to leave but he held my hand too and wiped off my tears.

“Ngyabonga MaMpofana.”- he said and I nodded, I literally ran to my room when I left them dancing and celebrating. My job was done there anyways, if it was up to me I'd be driving off to Durban.

“It hurts doesn't it? This is exactly how I felt when Bab'Mhlongo brought his second wife home. She was already pregnant with Fezile and I had to accept that she would give him the first heir.

I felt like I had failed as the first wife and I despised her and their marriage.”- MaMthembu.

“It's not easy.”- I said

“I know but you seem like a strong girl, you will adjust.”- she said and gave me tissue then left. I sat there and cried my eyes out, I didn't really know it was going to hurt this much and I wanted this feeling to go away. After I was done crying, I went back out there with a bold face and a fake smile. I saw him looking around, he was uneasy. When he saw me he smiled and I smiled back, he needed my support and so I had to be brave and support him. He walked towards me and I opened my eyes widely

“What are you doing”- I whispered as he dragged me to where he was dancing with his brothers

“Kuth'angigiye!!!”- he said

“Giya!!”- his brothers chanted and I was in stitches as he danced around me, he was just being impossible right now and I moved along with him. Zanothando was standing next to us, I didn't like taking the attention away from her. It was her day after all so I stopped dancing with my husband and stood next to Mongi

“She looks like she will strangle you.”- he laughs

“Tell me about it.”- I said and went back to the kitchen. Everyone was seated at the tent and the bride and groom went to change. Zanothando looked beautiful in the dress I designed for her and they were wearing matching outfits, I was fully responsible for that too.

“Let's dish up for these people so they can start leaving already, I'm tired.”- Soso

“I need to eat, this baby is starving.”- I said and dished up for myself. I sat down and ate while they served the people. I heard a lot of noise and commotion, Samantha came running in.

“He is being arrested! He wants to see you.”- Samantha said and I was very confused but I ran after her. Zanothando was on the floor crying her lungs out while Fezile and Azukise were being handcuffed.

“Let me speak to my wife first!!”- he shouted at the police and they listened to him and let him go. I thought he was going to speak to Zano but he walked towards me.

“Njomane, what is going on?”- I asked peacefully, I was too drained to cry and shout at him.

“It's nothing we can't sort out. I need you to be strong for our family and take care of your sister wife too. I'll also need you to follow us to the police station, they'll probably take us to Durban and I'll give you further instructions there. Dimpho will drive you okay?”- he said and I nodded. He kissed my forehead and told me he loves me. He went to Zano and kissed her too then the police took them. I really wonder what they've done.

“We have to go.”- Dimpho

“Let me change and get my bag.”- I said. Zano, Samantha, Sphetho and Bab'Mhlongo followed me, they were asking me endless questions which I had no answers to.

“Why is my husband being arrested Anelisa!!”- Zano shouted at me. Hold up!

“Lalela la WeNtombazane ndin, you do not talk to me like that do you understand? You and I are not mates and definitely not friends so you do not get to speak to me the way you just did. He is my husband too and I'm just as concerned as you are. I'm sorry it had to ruin your day but I also do not know what is going on. Now get out of my way and stay here until I come back, am I clear?”- I said

“I'm coming with you, I need to see my man.”- Zano

“You don't listen do you? I said you will stay here until I come back. Your stubborn attitude might work with Fezile but not with me, I won't repeat myself again. If Fezile wanted you to see him and help him, he would've come to you right? Now he didn't so stay in your lane.”- I said to her and walked away

“Samantha, keep an eye on her and help MaChala please. Bab'Mhlongo, I also don't know why your son was arrested but hopefully when I come back I'll come back with something concrete.”- I said

“I trust you.”- he said and we left,

Dimpho was driving like a maniac. “Slow

down, we need to make it to the police

station alive.”- I said “I wonder what

those two idiots did!”- Dimpho

“I would also really love to know.”-I said

We got to Ulundi police station and luckily they were there, I was in no mood of travelling to Durban. We had to wait for hours before we got to see them, Dimpho went to her

husband and went to mine.

“Fezile.”- I said and hugged him even though we weren't allowed to

“How are you? How is Zanothando?”- he asked

“I'm fine and she's going to be fine too. What is going on here Fezile?”- I asked

“We're being charged with two murder cases.”- he said

“What the hell! Fezile you're a killer now! What is wrong with you and Azukise! And I thought this friendship you had was actually something good but it is a mess.”- I shouted

“Don't be upset, we didn't do anything. We've been framed and the evidence they have is very concrete which could land us in jail for a very long time if we don't prove our innocence. I need you to do something for me.”- he said

“What?”- I asked

“I need you to remove all traces linking us to the drug business, I know you can do it. I don't know where you'll put the money but it has to be transferred to a safe place which cannot be linked back to us. Take this.”- he said and gave me a little paper. It was written remove all evidence against us.

“You're crazy, how will I do that?”- I asked

“My brothers will help you with everything and don't tell Zanothando anything about this okay.”- he said

“Fine.”

“They're moving us to Durban tomorrow morning so you should drive there tomorrow too. I contacted my lawyer so we should have a few days before we appear in court. Days enough for you to make things disappear.”- he said

“After I do this, the business is shutting down. End of story.”- I said

“Yes Ma'am.”- he said.

I was really angry at him for letting things escalate to this point, I honestly didn't believe it when he said they were innocent. They were involved somehow and they were going to confess as soon as we get them out. We headed back home and the family was waiting anxiously

“How is he?”- Zano asked and I rolled my eyes at her, I'm sorry but I wasn't in the mood for her.

“They're fine and will be moved to Durban Westville tomorrow.”- Dimphe said.

“A word please Bab'Mhlongo”- I said and looked at the brothers too. We went to Bab'Mhlongo's office and sat down.

“What is going on?”- Andile

“They're being charged for two murder cases, Fezile says they are innocent and we need to make the evidence they have against them disappear because they are being framed.”- I said

“We can always make that Mjoli boy take the fall and he will spend the rest of his life in jail, he deserves to.”- Bab'Mhlongo

Oh! This really wasn't the good time for them to bring up their rival with Azukise, they would get their revenge some other time.

“If Azukise goes down, Fezile goes down with him so you have to put whatever you have against Azukise aside for now and work on getting them out. Tomorrow morning we will leave for Durban and sort this out.”- I said and they agreed.

“Zanothando will stay here, I don't have time to babysit her.”- I said and they laughed, it really wasn't a joke though.

Fezile was going to make up for this and making me stress while I'm pregnant. What a wedding day!

Insert 43

I was this close to strangling Zanothando! Ontop of all the issues I had, her annoying voice was one of them busy questioning me why she had to stay behind.

“Call your man and ask him!! These are orders from him and if you wish to disobey him then so be it, just don't get me involved in it.”- I said

“MaKhwalo! Know your place and listen to the senior wife, go back inside your house.”- Bab'Mhlongo Thank God she finally listened, I wonder how she'll even handle having to stay here for three months.

“Relax Dimpho, I'll drive.”- Sphetho offered to drive, I was happy he was driving because Dimpho drives like a mad person. We left Ulundi at 4am in the morning hoping we get there

same time as they do. I had a meeting with his lawyers and with their accountant. I was glad to find that the drug business had a separate bank account from their personal accounts, I just needed to take the money off that account and remove all footages of them being in the warehouse.

“Do you know what you're doing?”- Sphetho asked

“Very well.”- I said

“Ay ubhuti waslethela uskhothane!”- he said laughed out loud, honestly he was just being annoying like his brother.

“I called the lawyers, we'll have the meeting at 10am.”- Dimpho

“Good, please try contacting this number. It's David, he will be able to give us all the footages we need.”-I said.

We got to Durban around 8am and headed home, I changed into comfortable clothing then headed to the police station. They had been moved to Westville but we weren't allowed to see them.

“Lets go to Fezile's office and see if we won't find anything helpful.”- I said

“While you go there I'll go home and check Azukise's office, there must be something we can find. We'll meet in an hour at the lawyers office's.”- Dimpho said and took an uber to her house. Sphetho and I headed to the office.

“What exactly are we looking for?”- I asked

“Your brother has been involved in the drug business with Azukise after I sold my shares to him, they've been accused of murder for two men who were working with them, I don't know how they were involved but they were involved anyways. We need everything that has to do with the drug business, if only we had the names of these murdered men we could have something concrete to look for.”- I said and we started looking around his documents and every file we came across but we couldn't find anything

“Knowing my brother, I doubt he would keep anything to do with the drug business in his office. Where is the safe?”- Sphetho

A safe...

Where would Fezile keep his safe?

“I think I know where it could be.”- I said and walked to the bathroom. As crazy as it may seem but it had to be behind a mirror, I removed the mirror and there was it was. Now we had to figure out the pin

“Try his mothers date of birth.”- Sphetho said and I tried it but it wasn't working.

“Try yours.”- he said

“He wouldn't put mine.”- I said and giggled

“Why not?”- he asked

“I don't know.”- I just didn't feel like he would put my date of birth but actually, he did. I was very charmed by what he did. It's the little things that always matter and always leave an impression, I wouldn't have thought he would use

my date of birth as his password.

“I know my brother.”- he said

We took out every document that was there and luckily we found something about the drug business. I read through it and figured it would help. It was a copy of an email from one of the men they supply who was planning to “remove” some men who were also distributing drugs.

“Maybe these are the men who were killed”- Sphetho

“It could be.”- I said and we packed up and left. We headed to the law firm and met Dimpho there.

“What did you find?”- I asked

“Bank statements, Azukise transferred some money into the account of Ntuthuko Biyela and John Adkins. It was a whole lot of money so I suspected it might help.”- Dimpho

Atleast we had names to work on, we met with the lawyer and he was already working on the case. I figured he was a very corrupt lawyer, he knew how to get rid of the evidence and assured us they would be out of jail by tomorrow as long as nothing linked to them when the police do further investigation.

“So they docketts will disappear tonight?”- Dimpho

“Yes, as long as I receive my payment.”- lawyer

“How much do you need?” I'll bring it to you in cash before the end of the day.”- Sphetho. The lawyer gave him a piece of paper with a very huge amount but it was reasonable for what he was willing to do, we had to pay the money in order to protect them. We left heading to the bank and met with the accountant dealing with the drug businesses money.

“Good day, how may I help you?”- he asked

“Steve, I need all the money in Mr Mhlongo and Mr Mjoli’s accounts to be transferred into other accounts. We only need to leave a reasonable amount that would be normal for their daily lives. And the business account money to be also transferred somewhere else and for it to be closed. I need that done by today.”- I said

“I'm sorry Mrs Mhlongo but that is not possible and the bank does not allow such to be done in such a short amount of time.”- Steve

“Steve, I'm not asking you. I'm telling you what you need to do right now.”- I said and he tried arguing but Sphetho already had a gun to his head and threatening him.

“Listen Steve, we will tell you what to do and you will listen and do it. I don't like repeating myself because when I do, it comes at a price. You wouldn't want to loose your manhood just because you failed to listen to a few instructions now will you? I don't think so now listen to the lady and transfer the money.”- Sphetho

“Yes sir.”- Steve said with tears on his face, I didn't like doing things this way but we had to do everything we can to get them

out. Steve finally did as I asked, the money was going to be transferred into Nana's account which she doesn't use and some to Dimpho's sisters account. We needed accountable people but also people who were not family to Azukise and Fezile, they wouldn't be able to look into them because they wouldn't find out they have any sort of relationship. Nana and Dimpho's sister were notified and everything seemed to be getting on track. We went back to the police station and Sphetho pulled a few strings for us to get to see them. Sphetho went in first and after a few minutes I went to see Fezile.

"How are you coping?"- I asked him

"I'm fine, I just need to get out of here. My family needs me, how is Zano?"- Fezile

"I don't know."- I said

"Anelisa, this isn't the time for this."- he said looking very annoyed

"You're right and you shouldn't be asking me about her. Who is Ntuthuko Biyela and John Adkins?"- I asked

"The men we're being accused of killing, did you sort everything out?"- he asked

"Yes."-I said

"My father wants me to pin everything on Azukise, if he is arrested we'll have him killed in his cell."- Fezile said and I was hurt, I wasn't ready for this vengeance scheme they were going to do. I didn't want to sell out Azukise and have him killed just like that. How was I going to live with myself and how was I going to face Dimpho?

“And you're going ahead with it?”- I asked

“I hate him for what he did but honestly, I don't want to go through with it. And not like this, we were both involved in this in a way and if he goes down I have to go down too. I have no say and I can't change my families hearts and how they want their revenge.”- Fezile said frustrated

“You can convince them, I'll convince them.”- I said

“No they'll think you're trying to protect him because you were a part of it. Don't say anything I'll talk to Sphetho. How is the baby?”- Fezile

“We're both okay.”- I said

“Don't stress please, it's not good for our boy.”- he said

“And Zanothando is fine too.”- I said and he smiled

“You know, I've never really had sex in jail. Maybe we can experiment?”- Fezile

“Now you're being insane! Bye Fezile.”- I said and laughed at him. He was totally being insane and I kissed his cheek and left. Sphetho went back in, probably he was going to convince him and I hope it will work. I went to check on Azukise too and he was doing well. A part of me knew I'd had to sell him out sooner or later because he was going to be punished for his sins but a part of me also wanted to save him yet I don't know how.

Life is just complicated.

Insert 44

A week later

We were in Ulundi, everything went well towards making the evidence disappear and the police couldn't trace anything that would link anything to Azukise and Fezile. Apparently they were both doing their last biggest batch and it would make them money to last them for a very long time, it was a success but it also created a lot of enemies for them that's why they were framed. I didn't believe it at first when Azukise said he is quitting and it took a lot of convincing from Fezile and he listened. I never expected them to grow so fond of one another but there was also a bit of that emotion in Fezile that wanted it's revenge. Last night I heard him having a meeting with Bab'Mhlongo and his brothers, I didn't hear everything properly but I know they will set him up. They've invited him over for dinner and a business meeting for a potential business plan but I know that is a lie and something will happen. I've been uneasy the whole night, what made things worse is that Fezile didn't spend the night with me so I couldn't ask him any questions. I went to the main house and none of them were there, I looked around outside and near the kraal but they still weren't there. It made me feel very uneasy and I wondered what they were planning.

“Zano, where is Fezile?”- I asked

“I should be asking you.”- Zano

“I don't have time for your attitude Zanothando this is serious, where is he?”- I asked

"I'm saying I don't know where he is. I thought he spent the night with you. Wait, if he wasn't with you then where was he?"- Zano asked, she was going to cause drama out of this and I had no time for that. I realized that Zanothando and I were never going to get along and Fezile has accepted that already, we're both very different people and we have a personality clash. She is too forward, too dramatic and never knows when to shut up. It's funny how she is so different when I see her with Fezile, I'm always confused whether she only has attitude towards me only or she has a fake personality but I taught myself to never have time for her nonsense and my life would be peaceful.

"Have you seen Mongi and Andile?"- MaMthembu asked

"No ma I was also looking for Fezile."- I said

Seems like they were all no where to be found, I did my daily chores but I was not concentrating at all.

"You know you shouldn't be working a lot, you are pregnant and you need to rest."- MaChala

"I know ma but I just have this uneasy feeling so I want to keep myself distracted."- I said

"You know the last time these boys did this disappearing act of theirs a war erupted in this village, I just hope and pray that they are not up to no good. What upsets me more is that their father is always supporting the nonsense they do and never reprimands them."- MaChala

"They are men of war, ma do you think Fezile could kill someone?"- I asked

“If that person wronged him than yes, I have no doubt that he would. Let me tell you something about the Mhlongo men, they are undefeated, that's just the spirit they are born with and it has a burning fire inside of them. I thought as we have more males in the family it would die down but it always increases, Mongi being the youngest of them all he seems to be the one with the most of this spirit. You may see him laugh and all but deep down he is cold hearted. You can go all over this village and you will never find a poor Mhlongo man, you know why? Because their ego's do not allow them to be poor. They are hard working and driven because they command respect and in a village like ours, the wealthier you are, the more respect you get and that gets you more wives because you are a man that can provide for his family. This polygamous tradition didn't just start out of the blue or it was something that was decided, it had to do with showing your wealth, fertility and manliness. It was to keep your family name up and by having more sons and grandsons, it gave you assurance that the surname will never perish. That's why you and I are in polygamous marriages, because we love Mhlongo men and it is within them that they maintain this status and not let our surname come to an end.”- MaChala explained and I actually understood it better now.

“What if one of Bab'Mhlongo’s remaining unmarried sons doesn't want to have many wives?”- I asked

“It has never happened before for the past many years so I also do not know what would happen. I think if there is a certainty that the one wife will only give male children than you can go ahead and marry one wife.”- She said

“That's not something one can be sure of.”- I said. Sphetho had to make sure he only shoots sons or else he will have a problem and I honestly don't see Bab'Mhlongo allowing him not to follow tradition. All I can say is that a lot was still going to happen in this family and I wasn't looking forward to it.

“Fezile is back and he is looking for you”- Zano came to tell me and I went to my house. Zanothando was using what used to be my house and the new one that was built was mine so I didn't have to be in that house filled with horrible memories.

“Kwenzekalani Fezile?”- I asked as soon as I saw him wearing black clothes only and looking very dodgy I knew something was going on already.

“Nothing, I just wanted to see you and make sure you're okay.”- Fezile “You're not being honest with me, where were you last night?”- I asked “I was busy.”- Fezile

“Fezile do you really want to go back to jail?”- I asked “No one is going to jail, stop stressing yourself about unnecessary things.”- Fezile

“What are you going to do to Azukise?”- I asked

“Did you cook? I'm hungry.”- Fezile, he annoyed me so much when he suddenly changed the topic and kissed me. I didn't want his kisses I wanted answers but it was clear I wasn't going to get any answers from him. He went to Zano and she gave him food, I was literally watching him as he ate and he thought I was crazy. I wasn't going to stop pestering him until he told me the truth

“You should just stop following me because I will not tell you anything.”-he said and went to his car

“I love you Thambo lami lekhentakhi, see you later.”- he said

The moment he drove off, I jumped into Xola's car and followed him from a distance, I don't know why I was doing this and if it was safe for me to do so or not but I had to do something and helpfully it doesn't get me killed. I parked a little bit further away from the warehouse he parked at and another man I wasn't familiar with, Andile and Fezile carried someone out of the car boot and I figured it was Azukise. He was tied with a rope and covered with a black rubbish bin plastic. I crept closer and watched from the window as they beat him up, he was uncovered and fully aware of who was doing this to him

“Why the fuck are you doing this Fezile!! I trusted you!”- Azukise screamed

“I'm sorry man, you did this to yourself. Had you been the kind man I've been exposed to before you wouldn't be here. You killed my little brother man, you killed him.”- Fezile

“Does this face ring a bell to you?”- Andile showed him a picture and Azukise seemed to remember who it was, how I was hoping he would explain and say it wasn't him. He remembered his actions and now he was facing the consequences. Bab'Mhlongo was sitting there and watching them as they beat him up, I flinched when they took a driller, hammer and nails. They were about to torture him to death and I had to do something. I ran in and they looked at me in shock, Andile even had a gun pointed at me. Azukise was worse than what I saw through the window.

“What the fuck are you doing here Anelisa!!”- Fezile shouted

“Better put a leash on your dog Fezile”- Andile said, I've never

seen him this upset and I could tell I was really in trouble

“Pleased stop what you're doing please.”- I begged them

“Were you also a part of the killing since you're protecting him?”
Sphetho

I was suddenly back in the bad books of these men and wasn't going to be out of them anytime soon. I pleaded with them and convinced them not to kill him, I even quoted scriptures from the bible but it was all falling to deaf ears. They were all angry and nothing could stop them, I guess MaChala was right about their anger and ego's.

“Anelisa, let me pay for my sins. Please leave, don't tell Dimpho this and protect her at all times. You have all become like brothers to me and I apologize for what I did, I was young and new in the industry and I wanted to make a name for myself and to be respected. I admit I could've went about it another way and not kill anyone but it happened and I'm sorry. You can do anything that you want to do with me because I deserve it and I would probably do the same if it was my brother that was killed. I'm very sorry.”- Azukise said and I was in tears.

“Kill him.”- Bab'Mhlongo

I quickly kneeled infront of Azukise and shielded him

“If you kill him it means you will have to kill me and my unborn baby, your blood.”- I said

“Anelisa are you crazy? Do you still love him that's why you're protecting him?”- Fezile

“No; I'm saving you from doing something you will regret. Nothing, absolutely nothing will help or change anything

when you have killed him. It won't bring Dumo back, I don't think this is the route Dumo would want you to take. Please stop.”- I pleaded

“Get her out of here!”- Bab'Mhlongo

“Don't you dare touch my wife!”- Fezile shouted at his brothers and carried me over his shoulders, trust me I tried to fight him but Fezile is very much stronger than I am so carrying me up is a very easy task.

“What are you doing Anelisa? You're disobeying”- Fezile

“I'm not, I'm saving you from losing another brother.”- I said and he looked at me, I knew deep inside he understood what I meant

“You can never change their hearts.”- he said and pointed at his brothers who were torturing Azukise. Fezile went back in and locked me out. All I could do was watch from the window, I couldn't stop crying. I wanted to take pictures and threaten them but I knew that would end my marriage and most probably my life. I tried everything that I could but nothing worked, I drove back home. I couldn't stay there and watch them kill Azukise. I got home and went straight to bed and cried. I was mourning the death of my first love and a friend. I was hurt and wondering how will I be able to look at Dimpho, I will have to go support her but how do I do that when I know my husband and his family are the reason for his death.

After a few hours Fezile came back, I don't know why he came to me because I didn't want to see his face.

“Do you love him?”- he asked, I can't believe he is insecure

about that and believes I still love Azukise.

“I'm about to strangle the man I love who believes I still love my ex. If I loved him I wouldn't be here, that should answer your question.”- I said

“Ngyaxolisa MaMpofana.”- Fezile

“Don't apologize yet, I'll still blame you for the fake support I'll be giving Dimpho when she buries her man.”- I said

“You don't have to go.”- Fezile

“Why are you so insensitive!!!”- I shouted, he was really pissing me off

“Azukise is not dead, my father listened to you.”- he said and I was shocked. Within all that shock I was happy too.

“How is he?”- I asked

“Very bad, if the doctors can't help him he will die in their hands not ours.”- Fezile. The little happiness I had just faded away, that was enough for me to know that they tortured him till he was in an unbearable state. Atleast they took him to the hospital, all we can hope and pray for is that he survives.

“Sondela sthandwa sam ngithi ukuqinisa ifokoto”- Fezile said and I was in stitches, I couldn't stop laughing at the nonsense he just said.

“Mxm, please just sleep Fezile and stop talking nonsense.”- I said and that earned me a lot of tickling. I couldn't bare being tickled, I always feel like I'm going to make a mess and pee on myself.

“Ngiyakuthanda Njomane.”- I said

“Being loved by you is the best thing that has ever happened to

me.”- Fezile.

Insert 45

“Wakey wakey my love- Fezile said as he stood next to me with a tray of breakfast. I'm glad he knew how hungry we both were but the good breakfast in bed wasn't such a good idea, I ran to the bathroom and vomited.

“Sthandwa sam, what's wrong now?”- he asked as he passed me a bottle of water.

“The eggs, they have a very bad smell.”- I said

“Oh I'm so sorry, I'll get Xola to do something else for you quickly.”- Fezile

“Please do, I'm hungry.”- I said

He ran out and quickly came back as I was still sitting at the bathroom and he sat next to me.

“What a great way to start your day.”- he said and we laughed

“Maybe I should've vomited in your mouth.”- I said

“Where on earth have you heard someone say so much nonsense Anelisa? You're so crazy. Take a bath while you wait for the food and I'll go pack. We have a doctor's appointment tomorrow remember, we're getting to know the gender so I don't want to be late that's why we have to leave today!!”-

“I can't believe we've made it this far in a space of just 10 months, a lot has happened hey.”- I said

“Indeed and in all that we still stand up strong and love one another and I thank you for that.”- Fezile

“Kubonga mina Njomane.”- I said and took a bath while he packed. I did my morning routine and I was ready for the road. I had breakfast in the main house with the females of the family, besides Zanothando. She was probably busy with her husband.

“So are you excited about tomorrow?”- Smomo

“Yes and I'm hoping Njomane gets what he wants, he wants a boy.”- I said and Zanothando walked in with a huge smile on her face

“Well I'm sure he will be happy to have his first heir.”- MaMnguni

“It won't really be his heir, we all know that the baby is Aphiwe's and it will be his heir. I'll give Fezile his heir unlike you, I think you probably cheated on him and lied about the rape. I mean we all weren't there right.”- Zanothando said and I couldn't believe what I was hearing, we were all shocked and I was fuming in anger.

“Excuse me.”- I said and I wanted to walk away but she still triggered me by mumbling ‘the truth hurts’ behind my back. I also do not know what took over me because of how fast it happened, I was on top of her in a few seconds. Slapping her didn't seem enough, I was strangling her and the anger inside of me was too much to control.

“Call Fezile!!”- I could hear them scream but I wanted to

finish off with this girl, she has tested my patience for far too long and I couldn't take it anymore

“Anelisa are you crazy!! You're going to kill her!”- Fezile said as he carried me up and put me over his shoulders.

“Let go of me!!! Let me kill her!!!!”- I screamed as I threw my little punches on his back and I bit him every chance I could get. I was in tears and I couldn't control myself, I wanted to hurt her more because she woke up things I had long buried inside of me.

“Are you crazy?”- Fezile, the fact that he was defending her before even asking what happened made me cry more.

“Why don't you first ask your precious wife what she said before you call her a bloody crazy person?

Move away from here!”- MaMthembu shouted and Fezile went to Zanothando.

“Are you okay?”- She asked and I nodded, MaChala and MaMnguni also came and I laid on MaChala's shoulder and cried, when I'm in her arms I know I can cry as much as I want to. Something about her is always so loving and warm, I was happy that MaMthembu and MaMnguni were also slowly establishing a relationship with me. Things were not as they used to be before and I felt at home when I was with all three of them. His father and brothers, that's another relationship that has went back to being rocky besides Mongi, he will always be the crazy brother in law that I get along with very well despite what happened.

Fezile came back looking very angry and disappointed, he looked at me with pleading eyes but I faced the other

direction.

“Think twice before jumping quickly to defend someone when you don't even know the full story.”- MaMnguni.

“Yebo ma, can I talk to MaMpofana?” - he said and they excused us. He sat next to me and held my hand, we were both silent for a while.

“I'm very sorry Anelisa, I'm not only apologizing for defending her before I knew the story but I'm also sorry for saying you're crazy and letting things escalate to this point. I'm sorry if I have made you feel like Zano is my favourite wife and I chose her before you because that is not true and I need you to know that I will stick to my promise of never letting you doubt the love I have for you. I'm sorry for the intensive things she said and I know it opened old wounds, I'm am very sorry.” - Fezile said and I kept quiet. I wasn't going to let it go that easily. He held my hand and led me to my house and Zanothando was there too sitting at the lounge

“Fezile, I don't want to be near her or else I'll kill her.” - I said

“I'd love to see you try” - Zano

“Shut the fuck up Zanothando!!!” - Fezile shouted and we were both shocked, this man was livid and honestly, I was a bit scared.

“The both of you sit down and listen to me very carefully.” - he said and we sat down, I made sure I sat very far away from her.

“I should've done this the day Zanothando married into this family and I see that things wouldn't have been this way if I sat the both of you down and talked to you earlier. You are both my wives and I love the both of you very much, you are my wives and representatives of me and how I handle my family. If

the both of you are always fighting each other in front of people how does that reflect on me as a man of this household? I do not expect you to be friends because I've seen that will never happen but I expect the both of you to be civil with each other and help each other build this family. The both of you are my suitable helpers and I expect you to be the best representatives of me and what I want in this home, I want peace and unity. It will be very easy for outsiders to manipulate you and make you hate each other if they see that you are not united as a family and that will break us. I need the both of you to be civil with one another and respect each other. Zanothando, you're very disrespectful towards Anelisa and I will not tolerate it. You are always a good girl before my eyes but when you are not in my eyes you are a snake, I will not accept that. If you cannot get yourself together and stop being two faced you will pack your bags and leave my house, I love you yes I do but I do not like people who are not transparent.

Anelisa is my senior wife, she deserves respect and you will give it to her. She is not your age first of all and I don't know where you're getting the audacity to disrespect her from. I know your parents and I'm sure they raised you well and taught you to respect your elders. I don't know if you're under the impression of that I married you because I didn't love her enough or I wasn't satisfied but you should know you're wrong if you have that mentality and you should get rid of it. She is enough for me and I love her very much and there wasn't anything missing that you had to fill in. You are here because I love you and I want a big family. You are here to assist her and work with her to build this home. And if you cannot do that

then say it so you may pack your bags and go home because I will not tolerate you disrespecting her. Do you understand?"- Fezile

“Yes I understand and I am very sorry for what I said and how I've been behaving towards you Anelisa.

I'm very sorry and I hope you will forgive me.”- Zano

“Keep hoping.”- I said

“And Anelisa..”- Fezile said and looked at me, hah! I didn't know I was also going to get a mouthful and be reprimanded too. The words Fezile said to Zano stung, even I wouldn't be able to handle them now what does he want to say to me? I'll just cry, hopefully it will help me.

“You do not act like a hooligan no matter how much you've been provoked. I don't like how violent you became, I understand your reasons but I never want to see it happen ever again. I know since you met Zano you have never liked her and never gave her any chance to even be civil with you and I know you're a stubborn and difficult person but work with us here too, as I said you do not have to be the best of friends but I just need you to be civil. Do not make it hard for her and for me, you are the senior wife and I expect you to lead by example. I love you very much and you know that, but I also love Zanothando and I need you to start on working on accepting that and acknowledging her presence. I need unity and peace in my family and it starts from you and goes to her, as much as she should respect you, you should respect her. Am I clear?”- Fezile said and I nodded

“Words Anelisa, words.”- he said

“I understand Njomane.” I said

“Good, you should also remember how much it hurts me when the two women I love dearly argue and do not get along. It's

draining and makes me loose hope that I found faith in the wrong woman to build my family with. I love you both and learn to live with that.”- he said and walked away. Zanothando followed him out and I took my bags and put them in the car. I went to say my goodbyes to the family and waited for him in the car. He came and we drove off heading to Durban, he played the same playlist he played the day we went to our trip in Mpumalanga

“We never had a

honeymoon Fezile.”- I said

“Do you want one

sthandwa sam?”- he asked

“Yes I do.”- I said excitedly

“Then it will be my absolute pleasure to make your dreams come true.”- he said in his charming voice. I'm happy I fell inlove with this man, by just looking at him I see how lucky I am to have him and be loved by him. It always feels great to love someone and be loved back, it makes one feel on top of the world.

“How is Azukise?”- I asked

“He is fine.”- he said

“Have you spoke to him?”- I asked

“He called and we spoke a bit.”- he said. Azukise was still in the hospital recovering, I had to act very shocked when Dimpho called me crying because of the condition he was in. He spent a

few days in ICU and he was getting better. I don't know where their relationship stands with Fezile but I was hoping for the best. I knew something's would happen in my life like being in a polygamous marriage and Fezile seeking revenge but I never knew things would turn out this way. And honestly, I believe I have a very

dramatic and interesting life. Do other people go through so much? If they do then the world is a very complicated place.

Insert 46

“Fezile, I'm not a walking machine and your child is heavy so please stop walking so fast!”- I shouted.

“I'm sorry I'm just excited. It's my wife's birthday and we're doing the gender reveal today, what's there not to be excited about?”- he said and I laughed. He was walking very fast to the doctors office and I couldn't keep up, we shouldn't have parked so far. Its my birthday, I can't believe I'm turning 27 already and I am looking forward to what 27 has in store for me. Its funny how today is my birthday and tomorrow will be Fezile's birthday, I don't even know what to get him and how I'll be out of his sight so I can actually buy the gift because he is always with me.

“You know tomorrow you'll be 31 but you'll look like a 36 year old. I've always said you look 5 years older than your actual age.”- I said

“Sometimes I think you smoke weed because of the nonsense you say.”- he said and we laughed and walked into the doctors office, we were right on time for our appointment all because of my very punctual husband.

“Mr and Mrs Mhlongo, how are you today?”- the doctor asked

“Someone is very excited, he didn't even sleep last night.”- I said

“Well let's give him the news he has been waiting for.”- the doctor said and we got onto the normal procedure. My babies heartbeat was very loud, it filled the room and I was very

happy and so was this man next to me.

“So is it a boy?”- he asked

“Well, it’s a baby girl.”- the doctor said.

“Aaah, oh well I guess I have to learn how to play dolly house so I can play with my little princess.”- he said and I smiled, I was happy he wasn't disappointed with the outcome and he was still as excited as he was when we came here. We got the scans and more of the doctors advice

“So how do you want to give birth?”- the doctor asked

“There are options?”- Fezile asked

“Yes it could be natural birth, water birth or C-section.”- the doctor said and he was very curious about the water birth part. I choose natural birth and he said I was boring

“You should be adventurous sthandwa sam and give birth in water.”- Fezile

“You're the one who smoked weed today.”- I said to my very crazy husband as we headed back home.

“Surprise!!!!”

I got the shock of my life when I opened the door and my house as full and very well decorated, there was a big picture of Fezile and I on our traditional wedding and there was a big happy birthday banner.”-

“Happy Birthday Anelisa and Fezile!!”- the family and friends scream

“Zano, so I ask you to plan a surprise party for Anelisa and you do it for the both of us, you're very sneaky.”- Fezile says and we all laugh

“Killing two birds with one stone my love.”- Zano said

“Well thank you, I really appreciate this.”- I said and hugged her, even I'm shocked that I'm hugging her and the smile on Fezile's face was priceless.

“Happy Birthday my sister wife and husband.”- Zano said

“I love you both”- Fezile said and kissed our foreheads and the crowd made funny cute noises

“Let's get this party started!!!!”- Xola screamed. I was very surprised to see Azukise here in a wheel chair and he had so many bandages, he looked very hurt, they really did a number on him

“What are you doing here? Shouldn't you be at the hospital Mjoli?”- Fezile said

“I couldn't miss Anelisa's birthday and my brothers birthday even though it's tomorrow but you know what I mean. So I discharged myself.”- Azukise said and they looked at each other, Zano, Dimpho and I were standing there watching and hoping for the best.

“Well after this I'm taking you back to the hospital, brother.”- Fezile said and I let go of the breath I was holding in. At least that was some light in this friendship, Fezile pushed his wheel chair and they headed to their brothers. The Mjoli's and the

Mhlongo's were standing together and there seemed to be peace, that made me very happy.

"I know you didn't get any time to buy Fezile something so I quickly bought a gift and had your name written on it, I hope you like the gift I got for him."- Zano

"Thank you, that was very thoughtful of you."- I said

"Anelisa I'm really sorry for what happened yesterday."- Zano

"Its water under the bridge."- I said and my sisters joined us and Samantha came with some wine and juice for me

"So what gender is it?"- Lisanda

"It's a girl."- I said

"I knew it!"- Asanda said

"And when did you get here? You never come back from that Jozi of yours"- I said to my youngest sister Asanda, she's in varsity and never comes home.

"I missed your wedding day so I couldn't miss your birthday. So I came home."- she said

"We thank God."- Samantha

We had a wonderful chat and the party was really fun, I really enjoyed myself and Zano had a lot of fun things planned out. I really appreciated her efforts and maybe we would actually be civil with each other

and maybe we will get along. I don't know what the future holds for us but I figured we could start on a new page and get to know one another. Maybe she isn't as bad as I think she is. Fezile couldn't keep his mouth shut about having a little girl, I think he told everyone at the party and he even spoke about it in his speech. When God blessed me with Fezile he knew what he was doing, there isn't many men who would accept a baby that wasn't theirs easily. The way this baby was conceived would break many marriages and cause a lot of heartache but he stood by me and he loves our unborn baby unconditionally. I have no doubt that this man was sent from heaven and is my soulmate.

The guests started leaving later in the evening and it was just us family and close friends that stayed behind. We had a big dinner and we were all dressed to impress, Asanda had brought me a very beautiful maternity dress.

“I would like to make a toast to Anelisa, you walked into our family not so long ago and we all didn't trust you and you were pretty much a snob who didn't even cook proper food...”- Sphetho said and we laughed. “Little did we know that my brother brought home a warrior, a very warm, loving and strong

woman in our midst. I thank you for shining light into my brothers life and our family. You may not know this but your presence healed a lot of wounds and brought love back in to this family. I'm looking forward to the many more years we will have with you and I wish God blesses you and gives you all your heart desires. Happy Birthday MaMpofana and to you my brother, more life!”- Sphetho said and we laughed. I was very

grateful for what he said. As much as things have been rocky between me and this family I really wouldn't as to be married into any other family. I loved and appreciated each and every one of them.

“My little daughter, it feels like it was just yesterday when I gave birth to you. You were a very strong child, too feisty and energetic. Very strong minded and hard working, I knew you'd be something different and great in your life. Most of things you did and the decisions you took scared me so much, all I wanted was to protect my little girl and I pushed you to the direction I thought was right for you but you still amazed me and did everything you've ever wanted to do while you also did what I wanted. I knew then that I gave birth to a strong woman. You took your own direction in life and you are making the best out of it and I pray that God blesses you and your family. I thank God gave you a great man to stand beside you, I have no doubt that you are in safe hands. May your marriage and life together be blessed abundantly and I wish the both of you many more years to come.”- my mother said.

“I love you mom”- I said and she blew me a kiss. We had a feast and I loved the gifts I was getting. Fezile opened his gifts and I was very nervous when he opened the gift that was supposedly from me. He opened it and it was a grey baby romper with his face on it, it was written “Worlds best dad.” Oh how I wanted to cry, it was very cute and thoughtful of Zanothando.

“Thank you sthandwa sam.”- he said with the biggest smile on his face and I looked at Zano and she winked at me.

After everything was said and done, everyone left and it was just

the both of us in the house now.

“So, it's just the both of us now.”- he said with a smirk on his face

“And so?”- I asked

“I was thinking we could watch movies and cuddle all night.”- he said

“Is that all?”- I asked

“And if my wife loves me so much she will put on a show for me with the sexy lingerie I bought her.”- he said and I couldn't stop laughing at his nonsense. He gave me a gift bag and he really bought me lingerie, Fezile always amazes me. I don't know what I'll ever do to him to stop this madness of his.

“Maybe I might just be a loving wife.”- I said

“Then we're ditching the cuddling and movies.”- he said excitedly.

Honestly, Fezile made me the happiest I've ever been in my life and he was indeed the love of my life.

Insert 47

A month later

“I don't think that shoe will suit that dress, wear these shoes.”- I said to Zano.

“You're right, I'm so nervous.”- she said and I was nervous too. This was a big step in Fezile's career and our lives. It was the grand opening of Fezile's two new companies and he was hosting a gala dinner as an opening event. We were both very late and that was because we were undecided on what we wanted to wear, we've had some decent progress with our relationship. Yes we argue almost each and every time we're together but we move on. I remember Fezile saying “I think I married water and oil.” And he has also got used to our little arguments.

“Lets go.”- she said and took my bag, I was a walking whale and my face was very ugly. The pregnancy was doing a number on

me and I was due to give birth next week. She drove off to the venue and it was packed.

“Maybe we should park here and walk to the entrance, there's no way of passing here.”- Zano

“If you're going to carry me we can do that.”- I said

“You're crazy.”- she said and I called Fezile

“Thambo lami lekhentakhi where are you and Zano?”- he asked

“We can't find a parking spot so we're stuck here.”- I said

“I'll sort it out. Mongi will be there in a few seconds.”- he said and hung up. We waited for Mongi and Zano went to the backseat so he could drive. He drove to a back entrance I didn't even know about and we went inside the venue without being seen. I was very happy and young Mrs Mhlongo wasn't happy about it, she wanted the paparazzi's attention.

“My cute pose that I've been planning has been wasted.”- Zano complained

“Your husband is wealthy and connected, he can even have a magazine that will only have your pictures.”- Mongi said

“And that's such a great idea, I should ask him”- Zano

“Mongi please stop giving her crazy ideas.”- I said and we laughed, knowing Zanothando she could really want that but she would have a lot of working to do to convince that husband of hers. I joined Samantha and Dimpho who were having wine.

“I have just a few days left till I get to sip on that delicious wine, I miss it so much.”- I said

“You still have to breastfeed.”- Dimpho

“Please stop bursting my happy bubble.”- I said and we took our seats. The event was about to start and everyone was taking their seat. There was even an orchestra here, I knew that had a lot to do with Azukise. He can be that extreme. He has recovered a lot and they've been the best of friends ever since, Fezile did take him back to the hospital even though they were arguing all the way back and he had to visit him every single day. They really sold the drug business to someone else and had been doing legal and clean business deals only. I was very happy about that part, I don't want my husband in jail again.

“Good evening ladies and gentleman, my name is Gugulethu and I will be your host tonight. I must say, each and everyone of you looks amazing tonight.”- she said. I was very against having her as a host because I don't like her but Fezile made me realize something I never paid attention to about her and it made me have a change of heart. “You despise her so much because she is just like you, strong and very driven and she was the only one in the company that was a threat to you.” Those were Fezile’s words and they were very true. She was the only one who challenged me and she worked very hard and little did I know that she looked up to me so much. The events

proceeded and Fezile stepped on stage to deliver a speech, Zano was screaming like a mad person and I decided to join her, we laughed so much.

Hopefully we didn't embarrass our husband

“Thank you ladies and gentlemen. I would like to thank you all for your presence on this big day and extend my greetings to first and foremost my father, Mr Mhlongo and my mother in heaven, I hope you're watching over. I deeply wanted to acknowledge them first because without them I wouldn't be here, those beatings my mother gave me every morning when I didn't want to go to school are what have got me here today. I would also like to greet my mothers who worked hand in hand with my father and raised me when my mother passed on. And a very warm and loving greeting to my lovely wives who have been crazily screaming for me and supporting me everyday, a round of applause for MaMpofana and MaKhwalo.”-he said and we were both blushing like little kids.

He continued speaking, acknowledging his business partner, Azukise and his brothers. He went on and explained his vision and spoke about the companies. While he was still speaking I felt very uneasy and wet, I checked under the table and I realized my water just broke. Oh honey, you don't have timing. This was supposed to happen next week.

“My water just broke.”- I whispered to Samantha and she laughed not believing me.

“Wait, are you serious?”- she asked

“Yes I am.”- I said and she told Dimpho and Zano.

“Okay what do we do?”- Dimpho

“I don't know but I do know I'm in pain right now and I need to get to the hospital.”- I whispered, I also didn't want to disturb Fezile. This was an important night for him

“Fezile wants to be there for the birth so he'll have to cut his speech short. I'll go call him quickly.”- Zano said and she went to the stage. She was whispering in his ear and Fezile panicked.

“My apologies, I have to cut this short. My wife’s water just broke and I need to get her to the hospital. I'm going to be a father!!”- he said and I laughed even though it was painful. His brothers and Azukise were following him as he came to me and they carried me to the car.

“Why are you not screaming and making a scene are you sure you're giving birth?”- Fezile asked the most stupid question ever

“Shut up if you don't have anything logic to say.”- I said and did my breathing exercises

“Its these videos I've been watching, I needed to prepare myself.”- Fezile said and I couldn’t stop myself from laughing at his nonsense.

“You are the most chilled person I've ever seen when giving birth.”- Zano vouched for her husbands craziness. We finally got to the hospital and I was taken to a private labour ward. The doctors prepared for the delivery and so did Fezile, apparently he wanted to be the one who delivers the baby and holds her first.

“Sthandwa sam are you ready?”- Fezile asked

“Where is my mom?”- I asked

“She's on her way, Samantha called her already.”- Zano said. She was standing next to me and holding my hand.

“Okay, I'll count from one to 3 and you'll push.”- the doctor said

and I nodded. She counted and I pushed really hard when she got to three. This thing was really painful!

“Push again”- Zano

I took a deep breath and pushed a couple more times and the baby wasn't out yet, I was really getting tired but I had to push more and more. After four more pushes and a whole lot of screaming and tears I finally heard her loud cries.

“Sthandwa sam are you sure you pushed out the right baby?”- Fezile asked and I was very pissed off

“Fuck you Fezile!!!”- I screamed

“She's white.”- he said and Zano laughed. I really never thought Fezile could be this stupid, what the hell did he mean she is white. The doctor whispered something in his ear and he laughed. He was carrying the baby and he had a big smile on his face

“Fezile we also want to see the baby and I'm sure the mother wants to hold her.”- Zano said

“Oh sorry, she's just too cute I forgot about her mother.”- he said as he walked towards us with my babygirl. I was shocked to see her and I understood Fezile's reaction

“She's albino, the doctor informed me.”- Fezile said and laughed at his stupidity.

“Hello little Mhlongo, hello my princess.”- I said and I had tears in my eyes, I couldn’t believe that I was actually a mother.

“What will you name her Fezile?”- Zano asked

“Her name is Qhawekazi Mbalenhle Mhlongo.”-he said and I loved the names he came up with

“Welcome to the world my little Qhawekazi.”- I said

“Our little Qhawekazi.”- Fezile said and kissed my forehead

“Thank you for the wonderful blessing.”- he said and I smiled. I couldn’t help but notice how she had Aphiwe's eyes but I let that thought pass and focused on my lovely family. I was happy and thankful that God had blessed us with a beautiful little girl and I promised to be the best mother I could possibly be.

Insert 48

“This one will fit her, hopefully.”- Mom said and I dressed Qhawekazi. We were getting ready for going home but we were having trouble with her clothes. She was big and the new-born baby clothes were not fitting her.

“There we go.”- I said as something finally fitted her. Fezile arrived with Andile, he took our bags and Fezile took his daughter. When Qhawekazi is around nothing else matters in Fezile's eyes, he carried her all way home and they were throwing a welcome home party for Qhawekazi.

“Thank you very much guys, I really appreciate it.”-I said and sat down on the Queen chair they had put up for me

“Fezile I want to feed the baby, can you let go of her?”- I asked,

it's a huge challenge to feed her because Fezile is always around and wanting to hold her, he is obsessed.

“Maybe we should've bought Fezile boobs with milk so he can be a full-time mom”- Nana said and indeed that is what we needed. We laughed and he finally left and went to cuddle with his wife. I've grown a lot emotionally because I don't get jealous like I used to whenever he was affectionate with Zano in front of me. We played a lot of games and I opened all the gifts she had while she was carried by grandma MaChala

“She isn't even a week old but she already has a bicycle.”- I said

“Blame that on Sphetho, I told him that's not a gift to buy a newborn baby.”- Mongi

“I don't know anything about kids so don't blame me. She'll have to grow up quickly and use it.”- Sphetho

They were both just being themselves, my baby had so many gifts I had no idea where I was even going to pack them. We had lunch and they left early so we could get some rest, I needed the rest a lot. My mother and Zano would take care of Qhawekazi while I went to get some rest. Fezile followed me to bed

“And then?”- I asked him as he kept following me around

“I just thought I should check up on you and tell you I love you.”- he said

“Well I love you too Mr Mhlongo.”- I

said and laid on the bed. “You're

acting very weird Fezile, what is

going on?”- I asked “Nothing.”- he

said

“I know you Fezile.”- I said and he tucked me in and sat next to me.

“I have something to tell you and I wanted to be the first to tell you before you hear it from Zano or

anyone else. I love you so much sthandwa sam.”- he said and I nodded

“Then what is it?”- I asked

“Zanothando is pregnant.”- he said

I don't know how I felt, it was going to happen eventually but it happened so soon. It's crazy how a part of me wished they

could wait and I would be pregnant first with Fezile's first child.

As much as he loves Qhawekazi unconditionally we could never run away from the fact that Qhawekazi is Aphiwe's daughter.

“I guess she was right, she will carry your first child.”- I said

“That's not true Thambo lami lekhentakhi, Qhawekazi is my first child and I love her very much and I

don't see it like that.”- Fezile

“I know but we all know Zano's child will be your very own seed. Congratulations Njomane, I'm happy for you and Zanothando. I need to rest, wake me up if Qhawekazi needs

my attention. I did pump two bottles I hope it will be enough.”- I said

“Anelisa.”- he called out my name

“Close the door behind you, I'm fine if that's what you want to know.”- I said and kissed him. I closed my eyes and heard the door close.

Mom woke me up with a screaming Qhawekazi, this girl could cry for days! She was very loud and whenever she cried this much her father would be very concerned. I tried everything I could but she didn't stop crying

“Its not normal for a child to cry this much, I don't know much but something is going on.”- mom said and I was worried

“What do you mean?”- Fezile

“Something is wrong.”- Mom

Fezile and Sphetho looked at each other and shook their heads. We were suddenly told to pack up and we were heading to Ulundi. I didn't want to travel with my baby but I had to, something had to be done about this constant crying.

After a few hours we finally arrived in Ulundi, atleast Qhawekazi was sleeping and I was drained. It was 8pm and I was drained, I didn't get proper rest at all.

“Come have something to eat Anelisa, you need the energy.”- MaChala

I went to the kitchen and had something to eat while Fezile was with his father and brothers in the office. After an hour a seer walked into the house and I was called with the baby and my mother's in-law. We went into the hut we were called into and Fezile took the baby.

“What is going on?”- I asked

“Everything will be okay maka Qhawekazi, I promise you.”- Fezile said and that made me more worried. The seer was singing and reading the bones she had scattered on the grass mat. She looked at me.

“Aphiwe is angry, Aphiwe is angry!”- she said and I was very upset, if this was about that monster than they could count me out.

“You gave away his daughter to his brother without his permission and he will not let the child rest and be in peace if things are not done his way. His spirit is all over Qhawekazi.”- the seer said

“This is madness! Give me my child Fezile and I'll be out of here.”- I shouted

“His wrath will harm your child.”- the seer said. Why was this happening to me? What did I ever do to that Aphiwe for him to be so cruel towards me?

“Aphiwe cannot rape my wife, impregnate her and expect us to beg for his permission to raise the child and let her be mine!”- Fezile shouted in anger

“Nothing can change the fact that it is still his child and he has his blood running all over her veins. You may be of the same

blood but Qhawekazi is his.”- Seer

“This is crazy!”- Fezile

“What does he want?”- I asked

“He wants you to introduce the baby to him and if Fezile wants him to accept that he will raise the baby as his own to slaughter two cows to appease him.”-Seer

“He must think he is God.”- Fezile

I cannot believe that I have to beg a dead man and beg him to let my child be free, I have to tell the same man who raped me that my child is his, he has no right over my child. He has no right! But I had to do it in order for my child to have a peaceful life.

“How soon can we get this done and over with?”- I asked

“We will do it tomorrow.”- Fezile said and we all agreed to it. Qhawekazi was quiet all this time and hopefully she will be like this all night till we can do this ritual. Fezile and I went our separate ways after we left the hut.

“He is going to find comfort in Zanothando’s arms ma.”- I said to MaChala

“Don't worry about it, come and get some rest.”- MaChala, how I wish I had her calm heart. The emotions become too much to handle and tonight I was really not in my best of moods. I was hurt how this situation was driving us apart but I tried to understand that this was hard for him too.

“Aphiwe had a ruthless heart, I'm not shocked he is doing this even after his death.”- MaMthembu said as she walked in. “Now poor Fezile feels

like he has failed you again” “But he didn't.”- I said

“That is how he feels.”- she said

My heart was broken, that man will never fail me and it hurts that he feels that way. I love him so much and he loves me so much. I just wished he knew that I didn't feel like he failed me.

Insert 49

We woke up in the wee hours of the morning and prepared for the ritual. Apparently we had to prepare umqombothi and cook like it was a good ceremony and I didn't even want this. I wasn't going to eat that food or the meat of the cows that were going to be slaughtered. I saw him this morning as he came out of Zanothando's house. I wanted to call him but he didn't even look at me in the eye and he has been avoiding me ever since.

“Qhawekazi is awake”- Smomo said and I stopped cooking and went to check on my daughter. She hasn't been crying uncontrollably and she has been well behaved.

“My beautiful princess, would you believe it if I told you your father said you were white when you were born? Your father can say the most stupidest things ever but I love him anyways. You're going to grow up and also be with a man as loving and wonderful like your father and I know your father will be jealous and always want to protect you at all times. You're daddies and mommies little girl right? I love you

kazie wamamakhe”- I said to her. I always found talking to a child very strange but I guess you only understand it when you have your own baby. I bathed her and got her ready, Smomo watched her for me as I also bathed and got ready.

“Your husband was already getting impatient, you're needed in the hut.”- Smomo said and I took Qhawekazi and walked to the hut. It was cold and after this I wanted to stay indoors, my stitches were still a bit sore so I needed warmth. We went into the hut we proceeded, I was in tears when I had to listen to my husband beg that man to let him raise Qhawekazi as his own.

“Aphiwe mfowethu, Mhlongo, Njomane, Bhebhe, I beg you to leave us in peace and let me raise your daughter. Yes I acknowledge that she is yours Bhebhe and all I want is to raise her and for her to have a father figure. I love her very much and I will always love and protect her. Let her go Aphiwe.”- he said and I was in tears.

“Aphiwe, this is your child. I come before you and ask you to shine your light over her and don't make her suffer. Please let us raise her with love that you would've given her.”- I said and I wanted to puke, I hated saying those words with everything inside of me. We did everything according to what the dead monster wanted and my child was introduced to the Mhlongo ancestors as Aphiwe's child. And then Fezile had to go slaughter the cows and after an hour everything was done and the seer said Aphiwe was pleased with how everything went. Qhawekazi was reintroduced as Fezile's daughter and I was glad everything was in order and my child was going to finally be at peace. What Aphiwe did was very unnecessary, he should know that I

will always hate him for what he did and I hate him more because things are like this between me and my husband because of him and his nonsense.

Fezile came to me and carried Qhawekazi

“Are you okay?” - he asked

“Yes I'm fine, I just need to be in bed I'm feeling cold.” - I said and we walked to my house.

“Fezile, I love you and thank you for being the wonderful man that you are. Thank you for the love you've given me and the love you've given Qhawekazi. I know what you just did was hard and I really appreciate it. I don't ever want you to feel that you've failed me cause you've never failed me and you never will. I love you Njomane wami.” - I said and he kissed me

“Thank you for those words sthandwa sam, I love you Maka Qhawekazi.” - he said

Insert 50- Final

2 years later

“Qhawekazi, Bhambatha!!” - I screamed as I saw the mess that was on the floor near them. I don't even know what happened but I know Zano was the one who gave these children so many toys now my lounge was messy.

“Relax and come cook, your husband will be here soon.” - Zano said and I laughed. We were making dinner for Fezile, we were preparing to meet his new fiancé and Zano wasn't that happy. I wasn't happy too but I loved that she also had to feel what I felt when I had to meet her for the first time. A lot has happened in the past two years and our lives have been great and very dramatic as always. Zanothando gave birth to a handsome baby boy, trust me it took a very long time for me to accept him and accept that I didn't give him his first son but I

got over it soon after. My daughter was enough and Fezile has never made me feel that he loves his son more.

Azukise and Dimpho have a cute baby girl together, Bathandwa Kamogelo Mjoli and Samantha is married to Daluxolo now. A lot has happened but still, Sphetho hasn't changed his mind about love and he still believes he will never fall inlove. I went back to work as soon as Qhawekazi turned 6 months old and being CEO has been challenging but with the husband I have, he has been supporting me throughout and made my job a whole lot easier. Namaslay has been doing great and I opened another branch in Ulundi.

Everything is been well and I couldn't as for a better life.

"I think I heard his car parking."- I said to Zano and we both hurried and stood by the door.

"I'm nervous"- Zano

"Me too."- I said.

I got the shock of my life when Fezile walked in with a white woman. I couldn't hold in my laughter and he looked at me with a bad eye

"Ladies, meet my fiancée, Maggie Staffords."- he said with a smile on his face.

"Tell me you're joking."- Zano

"I wish I was."- Fezile

I did say my life was complicated and interesting. Fezile never ceases to amaze me at all times.

“I love her as much as I

love you all.”- He said

Indeed my man is a very

polygamous man.

The end

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>